

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH  
1770-1850

William Wordsworth was born in Cockermouth in West Cumberland, just on the northern fringe of the English Lake District. When his mother died, the eight-year-old boy was sent to school at Hawkshead, near Esthwaite Lake, in the heart of that sparsely populated region that he and Coleridge were to transform into one of the poetic centers of England. William and his three brothers boarded in the cottage of Ann Tyson, who gave the boys simple comfort, ample affection, and freedom to roam the countryside at will. A vigorous, unruly, and sometimes moody boy, William spent his free days and occasionally "half the night" in the sports and rambles described in the first two books of *The Prelude*, "drinking in" (to use one of his favorite metaphors) the natural sights and sounds, and getting to know the cottagers, shepherds, and solitary wanderers who moved through his imagination into his later poetry. He also found time to read voraciously in the books owned by his young headmaster, William Taylor, who encouraged him in his inclination to poetry.

John Wordsworth, the poet's father, died suddenly when William was thirteen, leaving to his five children mainly the substantial sum owed him by Lord Lonsdale, whom he had served as attorney and as steward of the huge Lonsdale estate. This harsh nobleman had yet to pay the debt when he died in 1802. Wordsworth was nevertheless able in 1787 to enter St. John's College, Cambridge University, where four years later he took his degree without distinction.

During the summer vacation of his third year at Cambridge (1790), Wordsworth and his closest college friend, the Welshman Robert Jones, journeyed on foot through France and the Alps (described in *The Prelude* 6) at the time when the French were joyously celebrating the first anniversary of the fall of the Bastille. Upon completing his course at Cambridge, Wordsworth spent four months in London, set off on another walking tour with Robert Jones through Wales (the time of the memorable ascent of Mount Snowdon in *The Prelude* 14), and then went back alone to France to master the language and qualify as a traveling tutor.

During his year in France (November 1791 to December 1792), Wordsworth became a fervent supporter of the French Revolution—which seemed to him and many others to promise a "glorious renovation" of society—and he fell in love with Annette Vallon, the daughter of a French surgeon at Blois. The two planned to marry, despite their differences in religion and political inclinations (Annette belonged to an old Catholic family whose sympathies were Royalist). But almost immediately after their daughter, Caroline, was born, lack of money forced Wordsworth to return to England. The outbreak of war made it impossible for him to rejoin Annette and Caroline. Wordsworth's guilt over this abandonment, his divided loyalties between England and France, and his gradual disillusion with the course of the Revolution brought him—according to his account in *The Prelude* 10 and 11—to the verge of an emotional breakdown, when "sick, wearied out with contrarities," he "yielded up moral questions in despair." His suffering, his near-collapse, and the successful effort, after his break with his past, to reestablish "a saving intercourse with my true self," are the experiences that underlie many of his greatest poems.

At this critical point, a friend died and left Wordsworth a sum of money just sufficient to enable him to live by his poetry. In 1795 he settled in a rent-free house at Racedown, Dorsetshire, with his beloved sister, Dorothy, who now began her long career as confidante, inspirer, and secretary. At that same time Wordsworth met Samuel Taylor Coleridge. Two years later he moved to Alfoxden House, Somersetshire, to be near Coleridge, who lived four miles away at Nether Stowey. Here he entered at the age of twenty-seven on the delayed springtime of his poetic career.

Even while he had been an undergraduate at Cambridge, Coleridge claimed that

he had detected signs of genius in Wordsworth's rather conventional poem about his tour in the Alps, *Descriptive Sketches*, published in 1793. Now he hailed Wordsworth unreservedly as "the best poet of the age." The two men met almost daily, talked for hours about poetry, and wrote prolifically. So close was their association that we find the same phrases occurring in poems by Wordsworth and Coleridge, as well as in the remarkable journals that Dorothy kept at the time; the two poets collaborated in some writings and freely traded thoughts and passages for others; and Coleridge even undertook to complete a few poems that Wordsworth had left unfinished. This close partnership, along with the hospitality the two households offered to another young radical writer, John Thelwall, aroused the paranoia of people in the neighborhood. Already fearful of a military invasion by France, they became convinced that Wordsworth and Coleridge were political plotters, not poets. The government sent spies to investigate, and the Wordsworths lost their lease.

Although brought to this abrupt end, that short period of collaboration resulted in one of the most important books of the era, *Lyrical Ballads, with a Few Other Poems*, published anonymously in 1798. This short volume opened with Coleridge's *Ancient Mariner* and included three other poems by Coleridge, some lyrics in which Wordsworth celebrated the experience of nature, and a number of verse anecdotes drawn from the lives of the rural poor. (The verse forms and the subject matter of this last set of poems—which includes "Simon Lee," "We Are Seven," and "The Thorn"—make evident the debt, announced in the very title of *Lyrical Ballads*, that Wordsworth's and Coleridge's book owed to the folk ballads that were being transcribed and anthologized in the later eighteenth century by collectors such as Thomas Percy and Robert Burns.) The book closed with Wordsworth's great descriptive and meditative poem in blank verse, "Tintern Abbey." This poem inaugurated what modern critics call Wordsworth's "myth of nature": his presentation of the "growth" of his mind to maturity, a process unfolding through the interaction between the inner world of the mind and the shaping force of external Nature.

William Hazlitt said that when he heard Coleridge read some of the newly written poems of *Lyrical Ballads* aloud, "the sense of a new style and a new spirit in poetry came over me," with something of the effect "that arises from the turning up of the fresh soil, or of the first welcome breath of spring." The reviewers were less enthusiastic, warning that, because of their simple language and subject matter, poems such as "Simon Lee" risked "vulgarity" or silliness. Nevertheless *Lyrical Ballads* sold out in two years, and Wordsworth published under his own name a new edition, dated 1800, to which he added a second volume of poems. In his famous Preface to this edition, planned in close consultation with Coleridge, Wordsworth outlined a critical program that provided a retroactive rationale for the "experiments" the poems represented.

Late in 1799 William and Dorothy moved back permanently to their native lakes, settling at Grasmere in the little house later named Dove Cottage. Coleridge, following them, rented at Keswick, thirteen miles away. In 1802 Wordsworth finally came into his father's inheritance and, after an amicable settlement with Annette Vallon, married Mary Hutchinson, whom he had known since childhood. His life after that time had many sorrows: the drowning in 1805 of his favorite brother, John, a sea captain; the death in 1812 of two of his and Mary's five children; a growing rift with Coleridge, culminating in a bitter quarrel (1810) from which they were not completely reconciled for almost two decades; and, from the 1830s on, Dorothy's physical and mental illness. Over these years Wordsworth became, nonetheless, increasingly prosperous and famous. He also displayed a political and religious conservatism that disappointed readers who, like Hazlitt, had interpreted his early work as the expression of a "levelling Muse" that promoted democratic change. In 1813a government sinecure, the position of stamp distributor (that is, revenue collector) for Westmorland, was bestowed on him—concrete evidence of his recognition as a national poet and of the alteration in the government's perception of his politics. Gradually, Wordsworth's residences, as he moved into more and more comfortable quarters, became standard stops for sightseers touring the Lakes. By 1843 he was poet laureate of Great

Britain. He died in 1850 at the age of eighty. Only then did his executors publish his masterpiece, *The Prelude*, the autobiographical poem that he had written in two parts in 1799, expanded to its full length in 1805, and then continued to revise almost to the last decade of his long life.

Most of Wordsworth's greatest poetry had been written by 1807, when he published *Poems, in Two Volumes*; and after *The Excursion* (1814) and the first collected edition of his poems (1815), although he continued to write prolifically, his powers appeared to decline. The causes of that decline have been much debated. One seems to be inherent in the very nature of his writing. Wordsworth is above all the poet of the remembrance of things past or, as he put it, of "emotion recollected in tranquillity." Some object or event in the present triggers a sudden renewal of feelings he had experienced in youth; the result is a poem exhibiting the discrepancy between what Wordsworth called "two consciousnesses": himself as he is now and himself as he once was. But the memory of one's early emotional experience is not an inexhaustible resource for poetry, as Wordsworth recognized. He said in *The Prelude* 12, while describing the recurrence of "spots of time" from his memories of childhood:

The days gone by  
Return upon me almost from the dawn  
Of life: the hiding places of Man's power  
Open; I would approach them, but they close.  
I see by glimpses now; when age comes on,  
May scarcely see at all.

The past that Wordsworth recollected was one of moments of intense experience, and of emotional turmoil that is ordered, in the calmer present, into a hard-won equilibrium. As time went on, however, he gained what, in the "Ode to Duty" (composed in 1804), he longed for, "a repose which ever is the same" – but at the expense of the agony and excitement that, under the calm surface, empower his best and most characteristic poems.

Occasionally in his middle and later life a jolting experience would revive the intensity of Wordsworth's remembered emotion, and also his earlier poetic strength. The moving sonnet "Surprised by Joy," for example, was written in his forties at the abrupt realization that time was beginning to diminish his grief at the death some years earlier of his little daughter Catherine. And when Wordsworth was sixty-five years old, the sudden report of the death of James Hogg called up the memory of other poets whom Wordsworth had loved and outlived; the result was his "Extempore Effusion," in which he returns to the simple quatrains of the early *Lyrical Ballads* and recovers the elegiac voice that had mourned Lucy, thirty-five years before.

FROM LYRICAL BALLADS

Simon Lee<sup>1</sup>

*The Old Huntsman*

WITH AN INCIDENT IN WHICH HE WAS CONCERNED

In the sweet shire of Cardigan,<sup>2</sup>  
Not far from pleasant Ivor-hall,

1. This old man had been huntsman to the Squires of Alfoxden. . . . I have, after an interval of 45 years, the image of the old man as fresh before my eyes as if I had seen him yesterday. The expression when the hounds were out, "I dearly love their voices," was word for word from his own lips

[Wordsworth's note, 1843]. Wordsworth and Dorothy had lived at Alfoxden House, Somersetshire, in 1797-98.

2. Wordsworth relocates the incident from Somersetshire to Cardiganshire in Wales.

An old man dwells, a little man,—  
'Tis said he once was tall.  
5 Full five-and-thirty years he lived  
A running huntsman<sup>3</sup> merry;  
And still the centre of his cheek  
Is red as a ripe cherry.

No man like him the horn could sound,  
10 And hill and valley rang with glee  
When Echo bandied, round and round,  
The halloo of Simon Lee.  
In those proud days, he little cared  
For husbandry or tillage;  
15 To blither tasks did Simon rouse  
The sleepers of the village.

He all the country could outrun,  
Could leave both man and horse behind;  
And often, ere the chase was done,  
20 He reeled, and was stone-blind.<sup>0</sup>  
And still there's something in the world  
At which his heart rejoices;  
For when the chiming hounds are out,  
He dearly loves their voices!

25 But, oh the heavy change!<sup>4</sup> — bereft  
Of health, strength, friends, and kindred, see!  
Old Simon to the world is left  
In liveried<sup>5</sup> poverty.  
His Master's dead, — and no one now  
30 Dwells in the Hall of Ivor;  
Men, dogs, and horses, all are dead;  
He is the sole survivor.

And he is lean and he is sick;  
His body, dwindled and awry,  
35 Rests upon ankles swoln and thick;  
His legs are thin and dry.  
One prop he has, and only one,  
His wife, an aged woman,  
Lives with him, near the waterfall,  
40 Upon the village Common.

Beside their moss-grown hut of clay,  
Not twenty paces from the door,  
A scrap of land they have, but they  
Are poorest of the poor.  
45 This scrap of land he from the heath  
Enclosed when he was stronger;

*totally blind*

3. Manager of the hunt and the person in charge of the hounds.

4. Milton's "Lycidas," line 37: "But O the heavy

change, now thou art gone."

5. Livery was the uniform worn by the male servants of a household.

But what to them avails the land  
Which he can till no longer?

Oft, working by her Husband's side,  
50 Ruth does what Simon cannot do;  
For she, with scanty cause for pride,  
Is **Stouter<sup>o</sup> of the two.** *stronger, sturdier*  
And, **though you with your utmost skill**  
From **labour could not wean** them,  
55 'Tis **very, very little—all**  
That they can do between them.

Few months of life has he in store  
As he to you will tell,  
For still, the more he works, the more  
60 Do his weak ankles swell.  
My gentle Reader, I perceive  
How patiently you've waited,  
And now I fear that you expect  
Some tale will be related.

65 O Reader! had you in your mind  
Such stores as silent thought can bring,  
O gentle Reader! you would find  
A tale in every thing.  
What more I have to say is short,  
70 And you must kindly take it:  
It is no tale; but, should you think,  
Perhaps a tale you'll make it.

One summer-day I chanced to see  
This old Man doing all he could  
75 To unearth the root of an old tree,  
A stump of rotten wood.  
The mattock tottered in his hand;  
So vain was his endeavour,  
That at the root of the old tree  
so He might have worked for ever.

"You're overtasked, good Simon Lee,  
Give me your tool," to him I said;  
And at the word right gladly he  
Received my proffered aid.  
85 I struck, and with a single blow  
The tangled root I severed,  
At which the poor old Man so long  
And vainly had endeavoured.

The tears into his eyes were brought,  
90 And thanks and praises seemed to run  
So fast out of his heart, I thought  
They never would have done.  
—I've heard of hearts unkind, kind deeds

With coldness still returning;  
95 Alas! the gratitude of men  
Hath oftener left me mourning

1798

1798

### We Are Seven<sup>1</sup>

A simple Child,  
That lightly draws its breath,  
And feels its life in every limb,  
What should it know of death?

5 I met a little cottage Girl:  
She was eight years old, she said;  
Her hair was thick with many a curl  
That clustered round her head.

She had a rustic, woodland air,  
10 And she was wildly clad:  
Her eyes were fair, and very fair;  
– Her beauty made me glad.

"Sisters and brothers, little Maid,  
How many may you be?"  
15 "How many? Seven in all," she said,  
And wondering looked at me.

"And where are they? I pray you tell."  
She answered, "Seven are we;  
And two of us at Conway<sup>2</sup> dwell,  
20 And two are gone to sea.

"Two of us in the church-yard lie,  
My sister and my brother;  
And, in the church-yard cottage, I  
Dwell near them with my mother."

25 "You say that two at Conway dwell,  
And two are gone to sea,  
Yet ye are seven! I pray you tell,  
Sweet Maid, how this may be."

Then did the little Maid reply,  
30 "Seven boys and girls are we;  
Two of us in the church-yard lie,  
Beneath the church-yard tree."

1. Written at Alfoxden in the spring of 1798. . . . The little girl who is the heroine I met within the area of Goodrich Castle [in the Wye Valley north of Tintern Abbey] in the year 1793 [Wordsworth's note, 1843]. Wordsworth also tells us that, "while

walking to and fro," he composed the last stanza first, beginning with the last line, and that Coleridge contributed the first stanza.

2. A seaport town in north Wales.

"You run about, my little Maid,  
Your limbs they are alive;  
35 If two are in the church-yard laid,  
Then ye are only five."

"Their graves are green, they may be seen,"  
The little Maid replied,  
"Twelve steps or more from my mother's door,  
40 And they are side by side.

"My stockings there I often knit,  
My kerchief there I hem;  
And there upon the ground I sit,  
And sing a song to them.

45 "And often after sun-set, Sir,  
When it is light and fair,  
I take my little porringer,<sup>3</sup>  
And eat my supper there.

"The first that died was sister Jane;  
50 In bed she moaning lay,  
Till God released her of her pain;  
And then she went away.

"So in the church-yard she was laid;  
And, when the grass was dry,  
55 Together round her grave we played,  
My brother John and I.

"And when the ground was white with snow,  
And I could run and slide,  
My brother John was forced to go,  
60 And he lies by her side."

"How many are you, then," said I,  
"If they two are in heaven?"  
Quick was the little Maid's reply,  
"O Master! we are seven."

65 "But they are dead; those two are dead!  
Their spirits are in heaven!"  
'Twas throwing words away; for still  
The little Maid would have her will,  
And said, "Nay, we are seven!"

3. Bowl for porridge.

### Lines Written in Early Spring

I heard a thousand blended notes,  
While in a grove I sate reclined,  
In that sweet mood when pleasant thoughts  
Bring sad thoughts to the mind.

5 To her fair works did Nature link  
The human soul that through me ran;  
And much it grieved my heart to think  
What man has made of man.

10 Through primrose tufts, in that green bower,  
The periwinkle<sup>1</sup> trailed its wreaths,  
And 'tis my faith that every flower  
Enjoys the air it breathes.

15 The birds around me hopped and played,  
Their thoughts I cannot measure:—  
But the least motion which they made,  
It seemed a thrill of pleasure.

20 The budding twigs spread out their fan,  
To catch the breezy air;  
And I must think, do all I can,  
That there was pleasure there.

If this belief from heaven be sent,  
If such be Nature's holy plan,<sup>2</sup>  
Have I not reason to lament  
What man has made of man?

1798

1798

### Expostulation and Reply<sup>1</sup>

"Why, William, on that old grey stone,  
Thus for the length of half a day,  
Why, William, sit you thus alone,  
And dream your time away?

5 "Where are your books?—that light bequeathed  
To Beings else forlorn and blind!

1. A trailing evergreen plant with small blue flowers (U.S. myrtle).

2. The version of these two lines in the *Lyrical Ballads* of 1798 reads: "If I these thoughts may not prevent, / If such be of my creed the plan."

1. This and the following companion poem have often been attacked—and defended—as Wordsworth's own statement about the comparative merits of nature and of books. But they are a dialogue between two friends who rally one another by the

usual device of overstating parts of a whole truth. In the 1798 Advertisement to *Lyrical Ballads*, Wordsworth said that the pieces originated in a conversation "with a friend who was somewhat unreasonably attached to modern books of moral philosophy." In 1843 he noted that the idea of learning when the mind is in a state of "wise passiveness" made this poem a favorite of the Quakers, who rejected religious ritual for informal and spontaneous worship.



Up! up! and drink the spirit breathed  
From dead men to their kind.

"You look round on your Mother Earth,  
10 As if she for no purpose bore you;  
As if you were her first-born birth,  
And none had lived before you!"

One morning thus, by Esthwaite lake,  
When life was sweet, I knew not why,  
is To me my good friend Matthew spake,  
And thus I made reply.

"The eye—it cannot choose but see;  
We cannot bid the ear be still;  
Our bodies feel, where'er they be,  
20 Against or with our will.

"Nor less I deem that there are Powers  
Which of themselves our minds impress;  
That we can feed this mind of ours  
In a wise passiveness.

25 "Think you, 'mid all this mighty sum  
Of things for ever speaking,  
That nothing of itself will come,  
But we must still be seeking?

"—Then ask not wherefore, here, alone,  
30 Conversing<sup>2</sup> as I may,  
I sit upon this old grey stone,  
And dream my time away."

Spring 1798

1798

### The Tables Turned

*An Evening Scene on the Same Subject*

Up! up! my Friend, and quit your books;  
Or surely you'll grow double:<sup>0</sup>  
Up! up! my Friend, and clear your looks;  
Why all this toil and trouble?

*double over*

5 The sun, above the mountain's head,  
A freshening lustre mellow  
Through all the long green fields has spread,  
His first sweet evening yellow.

Books! 'tis a dull and endless strife:  
10 Come, hear the woodland linnet,<sup>0</sup>

*small finch*

2. In the old sense of "communing" (with the "things for ever speaking").

How sweet his music! on my life,  
There's more of wisdom in it.

And hark! how blithe the throstle<sup>0</sup> sings! *song thrush*  
He, too, is no mean preacher:  
15 Come forth into the light of things,  
Let Nature be your Teacher.

She has a world of ready wealth,  
Our minds and hearts to bless—  
Spontaneous wisdom breathed by health,  
20 Truth breathed by cheerfulness.

One impulse from a vernal wood  
May teach you more of man,  
Of moral evil and of good,  
Than all the sages can.

25 Sweet is the lore which Nature brings;  
Our meddling intellect  
Mis-shapes the beauteous forms of things:—  
We murder to dissect.

Enough of Science and of Art;  
30 Close up those barren leaves;<sup>0</sup> *pages*  
Come forth, and bring with you a heart  
That watches and receives.

1798

1798

### The Thorn<sup>1</sup>

i

"There is a Thorn<sup>2</sup>—it looks so old,  
In truth, you'd find it hard to say

1. Arose out of my observing, on the ridge of Quantock Hill [in Somersetshire], on a stormy day, a thorn which I had often past, in calm and bright weather, without noticing it. I said to myself, "Cannot I by some invention do as much to make this Thorn permanently an impressive object as the storm has made it to my eyes at this moment?" I began the poem accordingly, and composed it with great rapidity [Wordsworth's note, 1843]. In the prefatory Advertisement to the 1798 *Lyrical Ballads* Wordsworth wrote, "The poem of the Thorn . . . is not supposed to be spoken in the author's own person: the character of the loquacious narrator will sufficiently shew itself in the course of the story." In the editions of 1800-05 he elaborated in a separate note that reads, in part: "The character which I have here introduced speaking is sufficiently common. The Reader will perhaps have a general notion of it, if he has ever known a man, a Captain of a small trading vessel, for example, who, being past the middle age of life, had retired upon an annuity or small independent income to some village or country town of which

he was not a native. . . . Such men, having little to do, become credulous and talkative from indolence; and from the same cause . . . they are prone to superstition. On which account it appeared to me proper to select a character like this to exhibit some of the general laws by which superstition acts upon the mind. Superstitious men are almost always men of slow faculties and deep feelings: their minds are not loose but adhesive; they have a reasonable share of imagination, by which word I mean the faculty which produces impressive effects out of simple elements. . . . It was my wish in this poem to show the manner in which such men cleave to the same ideas; and to follow the turns of passion . . . by which their conversation is swayed. . . . There is a numerous class of readers who imagine that the same words cannot be repeated without tautology: this is a great error. . . . Words, a Poet's words more particularly, ought to be weighed in the balance of feeling and not measured by the space they occupy upon paper."  
2. Hawthorn, a thorny shrub or small tree.

How it could ever have been young,  
It looks so old and grey.  
5 Not higher than a two years' child  
It stands erect, this aged Thorn;  
No leaves it has, no prickly points;  
It is a mass of knotted joints,  
A wretched thing forlorn.  
10 It stands erect, and like a stone  
With lichens is it overgrown.

2

"Like rock or stone, it is o'ergrown,  
With lichens to the very top,  
And hung with heavy tufts of moss,  
15 A melancholy crop:  
Up from the earth these mosses creep,  
And this poor Thorn they clasp it round  
So close, you'd say that they are bent  
With plain and manifest intent  
20 To drag it to the ground;  
And all have joined in one endeavour  
To bury this poor Thorn for ever.

3

"High on a mountain's highest ridge,  
Where oft the stormy winter gale  
25 Cuts like a scythe, while through the clouds  
It sweeps from vale to vale;  
Not five yards from the mountain path,  
This Thorn you on your left espy;  
And to the left, three yards beyond,  
30 You see a little muddy pond  
Of water – never dry  
Though but of compass small, and bare  
To thirsty suns and parching air.

4

"And, close beside this aged Thorn,  
35 There is a fresh and lovely sight,  
A beauteous heap, a hill of moss,  
Just half a foot in height.  
All lovely colours there you see,  
All colours that were ever seen;  
40 And mossy network too is there,  
As if by hand of lady fair  
The work had woven been;  
And cups, the darlings of the eye,  
So deep is their vermilion dye.

5

45 "Ah me! what lovely tints are there  
Of olive green and scarlet bright,  
In spikes, in branches, and in stars,  
Green, red, and pearly white!  
This heap of earth o'ergrown with moss,

50 Which close beside the Thorn you see,  
So fresh in all its beauteous dyes,  
Is like an infant's grave in size,  
As like as like can be:  
But never, never any where,  
55 An infant's grave was half so fair.

6

"Now would you see this aged Thorn,  
This pond, and beauteous hill of moss,  
You must take care and choose your time  
The mountain when to cross.  
60 For oft there sits between the heap  
So like an infant's grave in size,  
And that same pond of which I spoke,  
A Woman in a scarlet cloak,  
And to herself she cries,  
65 'Oh misery! oh misery!  
Oh woe is me! oh misery!'

7

"At all times of the day and night  
This wretched Woman thither goes;  
And she is known to every star,  
70 And every wind that blows;  
And there, beside the Thorn, she sits  
When the blue daylight's in the skies,  
And when the whirlwind's on the hill,  
Or frosty air is keen and still,  
75 And to herself she cries,  
'Oh misery! oh misery!  
Oh woe is me! oh misery! "

8

"Now wherefore, thus, by day and night,  
In rain, in tempest, and in snow,  
80 Thus to the dreary mountain-top  
Does this poor Woman go?  
And why sits she beside the Thorn  
When the blue daylight's in the sky  
Or when the whirlwind's on the hill,  
85 Or frosty air is keen and still,  
And wherefore does she cry?--  
O wherefore? wherefore? tell me why  
Does she repeat that doleful cry?"

9

"I cannot tell; I wish I could;  
90 For the true reason no one knows:  
But would you gladly view the spot,  
The spot to which she goes;  
The hillock like an infant's grave,  
The pond—and Thorn, so old and grey;  
95 Pass by her door—'tis seldom shut—

And, if you see her in her hut –  
Then to the spot away!  
I never heard of such as dare  
Approach the spot when she is there."

10

100 "But wherefore to the mountain-top  
Can this unhappy Woman go,  
Whatever star is in the skies,  
Whatever wind may blow?"  
"Full twenty years are past and gone  
105 Since she (her name is Martha Ray)<sup>3</sup>  
Gave with a maiden's true good-will  
Her company to Stephen Hill;  
And she was blithe and gay,  
While friends and kindred all approved  
no Of him whom tenderly she loved.

11

"And they had fixed the wedding day,  
The morning that must wed them both;  
But Stephen to another Maid  
Had sworn another oath;  
115 And, with this other Maid, to church  
Unthinking Stephen went –  
Poor Martha! on that woeful day  
A pang of pitiless dismay  
Into her soul was sent;  
120 A fire was kindled in her breast,  
Which might not burn itself to rest.

12

"They say, full six months after this,  
While yet the summer leaves were green,  
She to the mountain-top would go,  
125 And there was often seen.  
What could she seek? – or wish to hide?  
Her state to any eye was plain;  
She was with child,<sup>0</sup> and she was mad;  
Yet often was she sober sad  
130 From her exceeding pain.  
O guilty Father – would that death  
Had saved him from that breach of faith!

*pregnant*

"Sad case for such a brain to hold  
Communion with a stirring child!  
135 Sad case, as you may think, for one  
Who had a brain so wild!

3. Wordsworth gives the woman the name of the victim at the center of one of the 18th century's most famous murder trials. Martha Ray, mistress to a nobleman, was murdered in 1779 by a rejected suitor, a clergyman who claimed he had been

driven to the deed by "love's madness." One of the illegitimate children whom this Martha Ray bore to the earl of Sandwich was Wordsworth's and Coleridge's friend Basil Montagu.

Last Christmas-eve we talked of this,  
And grey-haired Wilfred of the glen  
Held that the unborn infant wrought  
uo About its mother's heart, and brought  
Her senses back again:  
And, when at last her time drew near,  
Her looks were calm, her senses clear.

14

"More know I not, I wish I did,  
145 And it should all be told to you;  
For what became of this poor child  
No mortal ever knew;  
Nay – if a child to her was born  
No earthly tongue could ever tell;  
150 And if 'twas born alive or dead,  
Far less could this with proof be said;  
But some remember well,  
That Martha Ray about this time  
Would up the mountain often climb.

'5

155 "And all that winter, when at night  
The wind blew from the mountain-peak,  
Twas worth your while, though in the dark,  
The churchyard path to seek:  
For many a time and oft were heard  
160 Cries coming from the mountain head:  
Some plainly living voices were;  
And others, I've heard many swear,  
Were voices of the dead:  
I cannot think, whate'er they say,  
165 They had to do with Martha Ray.

16

"But that she goes to this old Thorn,  
The Thorn which I described to you,  
And there sits in a scarlet cloak,  
I will be sworn is true.  
170 For one day with my telescope,  
To view the ocean wide and bright,  
When to this country first I came,  
Ere I had heard of Martha's name,  
I climbed the mountain's height: –  
175 A storm came on, and I could see  
No object higher than my knee.

17

" 'Twas mist and rain, and storm and rain:  
No screen, no fence could I discover;  
And then the wind! in sooth, it was  
180 A wind full ten times over.  
I looked around, I thought I saw  
A jutting crag, – and off I ran,

Head-foremost, through the driving rain,  
The shelter of the crag to gain;  
185 And, as I am a man,  
Instead of jutting crag, I found  
A Woman seated on the ground.

18

"I did not speak—I saw her face;  
Her face!—it was enough for me;  
190 I turned about and heard her cry,  
'Oh misery! oh misery!'  
And there she sits, until the moon  
Through half the clear blue sky will go;  
And, when the little breezes make  
195 The waters of the pond to shake,  
As all the country know,  
She shudders, and you hear her cry,  
'Oh misery! oh misery!' "

19

"But what's the Thorn? and what the pond?  
200 And what the hill of moss to her?  
And what the creeping breeze that comes  
The little pond to stir?"  
"I cannot tell; but some will say  
She hanged her baby on the tree;  
205 Some say she drowned it in the pond,  
Which is a little step beyond:  
But all and each agree,  
The little Babe was buried there,  
Beneath that hill of moss so fair.

20

"I've heard, the moss is spotted red  
With drops of that poor infant's blood;  
But kill a new-born infant thus,  
I do not think she could!  
Some say, if to the pond you go,  
215 And fix on it a steady view,  
The shadow of a babe you trace,  
A baby and a baby's face,  
And that it looks at you;  
Whene'er you look on it, 'tis plain  
220 The baby looks at you again.

21

"And some had sworn an oath that she  
Should be to public justice brought;  
And for the little infant's bones  
With spades they would have sought.  
225 But instantly the hill of moss  
Before their eyes began to stir!  
And, for full fifty yards around,  
The grass—it shook upon the ground!

Yet all do still aver  
230 The little Babe lies buried there,  
Beneath that hill of moss so fair.

22

"I cannot tell how this may be,  
But plain it is the Thorn is bound  
With heavy tufts of moss that strive  
235 To drag it to the ground;  
And this I know, full many a time,  
When she was on the mountain high,  
By day, and in the silent night,  
When all the stars shone clear and bright,  
240 That I have heard her cry,  
'Oh misery! oh misery!  
Oh woe is me! oh misery! "

Mar.—Apr. 1798

1798

### Lines<sup>1</sup>

*Composed a Few Miles above Tintern Abbey, on Revisiting the Banks of  
the Wye during a Tour, July 13, 1798*

Five years have past; five summers, with the length  
Of five long winters! and again I hear  
These waters, rolling from their mountain-springs  
With a soft inland murmur.<sup>2</sup>—Once again  
5 Do I behold these steep and lofty cliffs,  
That on a wild secluded scene impress  
Thoughts of more deep seclusion; and connect  
The landscape with the quiet of the sky.  
The day is come when I again repose  
10 Here, under this dark sycamore, and view  
These plots of cottage-ground, these orchard-tufts,  
Which at this season, with their unripe fruits,  
Are clad in one green hue, and lose themselves  
'Mid groves and copses. Once again I see  
15 These hedge-rows, hardly hedge-rows, little lines  
Of sportive wood run wild: these pastoral farms,  
Green to the very door; and wreaths of smoke  
Sent up, in silence, from among the trees!

1. No poem of mine was composed under circumstances more pleasant for me to remember than this. I began it upon leaving Tintern, after crossing the Wye, and concluded it just as I was entering Bristol in the evening, after a ramble of 4 or 5 days, with my sister. Not a line of it was altered, and not any part of it written down till I reached Bristol [Wordsworth's note, 1843]. The poem was printed as the last item in *Lyrical Ballads*.

Wordsworth had first visited the Wye valley and the ruins of Tintern Abbey, in Monmouthshire, while on a solitary walking tour in August 1793, when he was twenty-three years old. (See "*Tintern*

*Abbey, Tourism, and Romantic Landscape*" at Norton Literature Online.) The puzzling difference between the present landscape and the remembered "picture of the mind" (line 61) gives rise to an intricately organized meditation, in which the poet reviews his past, evaluates the present, and (through his sister as intermediary) anticipates the future; he ends by rounding back quietly on the scene that had been his point of departure.

2. The river is not affected by the tides a few miles above Tintern [Wordsworth's note, 1798 ff.]. Until 1845 the text had "sweet" for "soft," meaning fresh, not salty.





I came among these hills; when like a roe<sup>o</sup> *deer*  
I bounded o'er the mountains, by the sides  
Of the deep rivers, and the lonely streams,  
70 Wherever nature led: more like a man  
Flying from something that he dreads, than one  
Who sought the thing he loved. For nature then  
(The coarser pleasures of my boyish days,  
And their glad animal movements all gone by)  
75 To me was all in all.—I cannot paint  
What then I was. The sounding cataract  
Haunted me like a passion: the tall rock,  
The mountain, and the deep and gloomy wood,  
Their colours and their forms, were then to me  
80 An appetite; a feeling and a love,  
That had no need of a remoter charm,  
By thought supplied, nor any interest  
Unborrowed from the eye.—That time is past,  
And all its aching joys are now no more,  
85 And all its dizzy raptures.<sup>3</sup> Not for this  
Faint<sup>o</sup> I, nor mourn nor murmur; other gifts *lose heart*  
Have followed; for such loss, I would believe,  
Abundant recompense. For I have learned  
To look on nature, not as in the hour  
90 Of thoughtless youth; but hearing oftentimes  
The still, sad music of humanity,  
Nor harsh nor grating, though of ample power  
To chasten and subdue. And I have felt  
A presence that disturbs me with the joy  
95 Of elevated thoughts; a sense sublime  
Of something far more deeply interfused,  
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,  
And the round ocean and the living air,  
And the blue sky, and in the mind of man:  
100 A motion and a spirit, that impels  
All thinking things, all objects of all thought,  
And rolls through all things. Therefore am I still  
A lover of the meadows and the woods,  
And mountains; and of all that we behold  
105 From this green earth; of all the mighty world  
Of eye, and ear,—both what they half create,<sup>4</sup>  
And what perceive; well pleased to recognise  
In nature and the language of the sense,  
The anchor of my purest thoughts, the nurse,  
no The guide, the guardian of my heart, and soul  
Of all my moral being.

3. Lines 66ff. contain Wordsworth's famed description of the three stages of his growing up, defined in terms of his evolving relations to the natural scene: the young boy's purely physical responsiveness (lines 73–74); the postadolescent's aching, dizzy, and equivocal passions—a love that is more like dread (lines 67–72, 75–85: this was his state of mind on the occasion of his first visit);

his present state (lines 85ff.), in which for the first time he adds thought to sense.

4. This line has a close resemblance to an admirable line of Young, the exact expression of which I cannot recollect [Wordsworth's note, 1798 ff.]. Edward Young in *Night Thoughts* (1744) says that the human senses "half create the wondrous world they see."

Nor perchance,  
If I were not thus taught, should I the more  
Suffer my genial spirits<sup>5</sup> to decay:  
For thou art with me here upon the banks  
us Of this fair river; thou my dearest Friend,<sup>6</sup>  
My dear, dear Friend; and in thy voice I catch  
The language of my former heart, and read  
My former pleasures in the shooting lights  
Of thy wild eyes. Oh! yet a little while  
120 May I behold in thee what I was once,  
My dear, dear Sister! and this prayer I make,  
Knowing that Nature never did betray  
The heart that loved her; 'tis her privilege,  
Through all the years of this our life, to lead  
125 From joy to joy: for she can so inform  
The mind that is within us, so impress  
With quietness and beauty, and so feed  
With lofty thoughts, that neither evil tongues,<sup>7</sup>  
Rash judgments, nor the sneers of selfish men,  
130 Nor greetings where no kindness is, nor all  
The dreary intercourse of daily life,  
Shall e'er prevail against us, or disturb  
Our cheerful faith, that all which we behold  
Is full of blessings. Therefore let the moon  
135 Shine on thee in thy solitary walk;  
And let the misty mountain-winds be free  
To blow against thee: and, in after years,  
When these wild ecstasies shall be matured  
Into a sober pleasure; when thy mind  
140 Shall be a mansion for all lovely forms,  
Thy memory be as a dwelling-place  
For all sweet sounds and harmonies; oh! then,  
If solitude, or fear, or pain, or grief,  
Should be thy portion," with what healing thoughts *inheritance, dowry*  
145 Of tender joy wilt thou remember me,  
And these my exhortations! Nor, perchance –  
If I should be where I no more can hear  
Thy voice, nor catch from thy wild eyes these gleams  
Of past existence<sup>8</sup> – wilt thou then forget  
iso That on the banks of this delightful stream  
We stood together; and that I, so long  
A worshipper of Nature, hither came  
Unwearied in that service; rather say  
With warmer love – oh! with far deeper zeal  
155 Of holier love. Nor wilt thou then forget,  
That after many wanderings, many years  
Of absence, these steep woods and lofty cliffs,

5. Creative powers. ("Genial" is here the adjectival form of the noun *genius*.)

6. His sister, Dorothy.

7. In the opening of *Paradise Lost* 7, Milton describes himself as fallen on "evil days" and "evil

tongues" and with "dangers compassed round" (lines 26-27).

8. I.e., reminders of his own "past existence" five years earlier (see lines 116–19).

And this green pastoral landscape, were to me  
More dear, both for themselves and for thy sake!

July 1798

1798

Preface to *Lyrical Ballads* (1802) To the first edition of *Lyrical Ballads*, published jointly with Coleridge in 1798, Wordsworth prefixed an "Advertisement" asserting that the majority of the poems were "to be considered as experiments" to determine "how far the language of conversation in the middle and lower classes of society is adapted to the purposes of poetic pleasure." In the second, two-volume edition of 1800, Wordsworth, aided by frequent conversations with Coleridge, expanded the Advertisement into a preface that justified the poems not as experiments, but as exemplifying the principles of all good poetry. The Preface was enlarged for the third edition of *Lyrical Ballads*, published two years later. This last version of 1802 is reprinted here.

Although some of its ideas had antecedents in the later eighteenth century, the Preface as a whole deserves its reputation as a revolutionary manifesto about the nature of poetry. Like many radical statements, however, it claims to go back to the implicit principles that governed the great poetry of the past but have been perverted in recent practice. Most discussions of the Preface, following the lead of Coleridge in chapters 14 and 17 of his *Biographia Literaria*, have focused on Wordsworth's assertions about the valid language of poetry, on which he bases his attack on the "poetic diction" of eighteenth-century poets. As Coleridge pointed out, Wordsworth's argument about this issue is far from clear. However, Wordsworth's questioning of the underlying premises of neoclassical poetry went even further. His Preface implicitly denies the traditional assumption that the poetic genres constitute a hierarchy, from epic and tragedy at the top down through comedy, satire, pastoral, to the short lyric at the lowest reaches of the poetic scale; he also rejects the traditional principle of "decorum," which required the poet to arrange matters so that the poem's subject (especially the social class of its protagonists) and its level of diction conformed to the status of the literary kind on the poetic scale.

When Wordsworth asserted in the Preface that he deliberately chose to represent "incidents and situations from common life," he translated his democratic sympathies into critical terms, justifying his use of peasants, children, outcasts, criminals, and madwomen as serious subjects of poetic and even tragic concern. He also undertook to write in "a selection of language really used by men," on the grounds that there can be no "essential difference between the language of prose and metrical composition." In making this claim Wordsworth attacked the neoclassical principle that required the language, in many kinds of poems, to be elevated over everyday speech by a special, more refined and dignified diction and by artful figures of speech. Wordsworth's views about the valid language of poetry are based on the new premise that "all good poetry is the spontaneous overflow of powerful feelings" — spontaneous, that is, at the moment of composition, even though the process is influenced by prior thought and acquired poetic skill.

Wordsworth's assertions about the materials and diction of poetry have been greatly influential in expanding the range of serious literature to include the common people and ordinary things and events, as well as in justifying a poetry of sincerity rather than of artifice, expressed in the ordinary language of its time. But in the long view other aspects of his Preface have been no less significant in establishing its importance, not only as a turning point in English criticism but also as a central document in modern culture. Wordsworth feared that a new urban, industrial society's mass media and mass culture (glimpsed in the Preface when he refers derisively to contemporary Gothic novels and German melodramas) were threatening to blunt the human

mind's "discriminatory powers" and to "reduce it to a state of almost savage torpor." He attributed to imaginative literature the primary role in keeping the human beings who live in such societies emotionally alive and morally sensitive. Literature, that is, could keep humans essentially human.

*From Preface to Lyrical Ballads, with Pastoral and Other Poems*  
(1802)

[THE SUBJECT AND LANGUAGE OF POETRY]

The first volume of these poems has already been submitted to general perusal. It was published, as an experiment, which, I hoped, might be of some use to ascertain, how far, by fitting to metrical arrangement a selection of the real language of men in a state of vivid sensation, that sort of pleasure and that quantity of pleasure may be imparted, which a poet may rationally endeavour to impart.

I had formed no very inaccurate estimate of the probable effect of those poems: I flattered myself that they who should be pleased with them would read them with more than common pleasure: and, on the other hand, I was well aware, that by those who should dislike them they would be read with more than common dislike. The result has differed from my expectation in this only, that I have pleased a greater number than I ventured to hope I should please.

For the sake of variety, and from a consciousness of my own weakness, I was induced to request the assistance of a friend, who furnished me with the poems of the *Ancient Mariner*, the *Foster-Mother's Tale*, the *Nightingale*, and the poem entitled *Love*. I should not, however, have requested this assistance, had I not believed that the poems of my friend<sup>1</sup> would in a great measure have the same tendency as my own, and that, though there would be found a difference, there would be found no discordance in the colours of our style; as our opinions on the subject of poetry do almost entirely coincide.

Several of my friends are anxious for the success of these poems from a belief, that, if the views with which they were composed were indeed realized, a class of poetry would be produced, well adapted to interest mankind permanently, and not unimportant in the multiplicity, and in the quality of its moral relations: and on this account they have advised me to prefix a systematic defence of the theory upon which the poems were written. But I was unwilling to undertake the task, because I knew that on this occasion the reader would look coldly upon my arguments, since I might be suspected of having been principally influenced by the selfish and foolish hope of *reasoning* him into an approbation of these particular poems: and I was still more unwilling to undertake the task, because, adequately to display my opinions, and fully to enforce my arguments, would require a space wholly disproportionate to the nature of a preface. For to treat the subject with the clearness and coherence of which I believe it susceptible, it would be necessary to give a full account of the present state of the public taste in this country, and to determine how far this taste is healthy or depraved; which, again, could not be determined, without pointing out, in what manner language and the human mind act and re-act on each other, and without retracing the revolutions, not of literature alone,

1. The "friend" of course is Coleridge.

but likewise of society itself. I have therefore altogether declined to enter regularly upon this defence; yet I am sensible, that there would be some impropriety in abruptly obtruding upon the public, without a few words of introduction, poems so materially different from those upon which general approbation is at present bestowed.

It is supposed, that by the act of writing in verse an author makes a formal engagement that he will gratify certain known habits of association; that he not only thus apprizes the reader that certain classes of ideas and expressions will be found in his book, but that others will be carefully excluded. This exponent or symbol held forth by metrical language must in different eras of literature have excited very different expectations: for example, in the age of Catullus, Terence, and Lucretius and that of Statius or Claudian,<sup>2</sup> and in our own country, in the age of Shakespeare and Beaumont and Fletcher, and that of Donne and Cowley, or Dryden, or Pope. I will not take upon me to determine the exact import of the promise which by the act of writing in verse an author, in the present day, makes to his reader; but I am certain, it will appear to many persons that I have not fulfilled the terms of an engagement thus voluntarily contracted. They who have been accustomed to the gaudiness and inane phraseology of many modern writers, if they persist in reading this book to its conclusion, will, no doubt, frequently have to struggle with feelings of strangeness and awkwardness: they will look round for poetry, and will be induced to inquire by what species of courtesy these attempts can be permitted to assume that title. I hope therefore the reader will not censure me, if I attempt to state what I have proposed to myself to perform; and also (as far as the limits of a preface will permit) to explain some of the chief reasons which have determined me in the choice of my purpose: that at least he may be spared any unpleasant feeling of disappointment, and that I myself may be protected from the most dishonorable accusation which can be brought against an author, namely, that of an indolence which prevents him from endeavouring to ascertain what is his duty, or, when this duty is ascertained, prevents him from performing it.

The principal object, then, which I proposed to myself in these poems was to choose incidents and situations from common life, and to relate or describe them, throughout, as far as was possible, in a selection of language really used by men; and, at the same time, to throw over them a certain colouring of imagination, whereby ordinary things should be presented to the mind in an unusual way; and, further, and above all, to make these incidents and situations interesting by tracing in them, truly though not ostentatiously, the primary laws of our nature: chiefly, as far as regards the manner in which we associate ideas in a state of excitement. Low and rustic life was generally chosen, because in that condition, the essential passions of the heart find a better soil in which they can attain their maturity, are less under restraint, and speak a plainer and more emphatic language; because in that condition of life our elementary feelings co-exist in a state of greater simplicity, and, consequently, may be more accurately contemplated, and more forcibly communicated; because the manners of rural life germinate from those elementary feelings; and, from the necessary character of rural occupations, are more easily comprehended; and are more durable; and lastly, because in that con-

2. Wordsworth's implied contrast is between the naturalness and simplicity of the first three Roman poets (who wrote in the last two centuries b.c.e.)

and the elaborate artifice of the last two Roman poets (Statius wrote in the 1st and Claudian in the 4th century c.e.).

dition the passions of men are incorporated with the beautiful and permanent forms of nature. The language, too, of these men is adopted (purified indeed from what appear to be its real defects, from all lasting and rational causes of dislike or disgust) because such men hourly communicate with the best objects from which the best part of language is originally derived; and because, from their rank in society and the sameness and narrow circle of their intercourse, being less under the influence of social vanity they convey their feelings and notions in simple and unelaborated expressions. Accordingly, such a language, arising out of repeated experience and regular feelings, is a more permanent, and a far more philosophical language, than that which is frequently substituted for it by poets, who think that they are conferring honour upon themselves and their art, in proportion as they separate themselves from the sympathies of men, and indulge in arbitrary and capricious habits of expression, in order to furnish food for fickle tastes, and fickle appetites, of their own creation.<sup>3</sup>

I cannot, however, be insensible of the present outcry against the triviality and meanness both of thought and language, which some of my contemporaries have occasionally introduced into their metrical compositions; and I acknowledge, that this defect, where it exists, is more dishonorable to the writer's own character than false refinement or arbitrary innovation, though I should contend at the same time that it is far less pernicious in the sum of its consequences. From such verses the poems in these volumes will be found distinguished at least by one mark of difference, that each of them has a worthy *purpose*. Not that I mean to say, that I always began to write with a distinct purpose formally conceived; but I believe that my habits of meditation have so formed my feelings, as that my descriptions of such objects as strongly excite those feelings, will be found to carry along with them a *purpose*. If in this opinion I am mistaken, I can have little right to the name of a poet. For all good poetry is the spontaneous overflow of powerful feelings: but though this be true, poems to which any value can be attached, were never produced on any variety of subjects but by a man who, being possessed of more than usual organic sensibility, had also thought long and deeply. For our continued influxes of feeling are modified and directed by our thoughts, which are indeed the representatives of all our past feelings; and, as by contemplating the relation of these general representatives to each other we discover what is really important to men, so, by the repetition and continuance of this act, our feelings will be connected with important subjects, till at length, if we be originally possessed of much sensibility, such habits of mind will be produced, that, by obeying blindly and mechanically the impulses of those habits, we shall describe objects, and utter sentiments, of such a nature and in such connection with each other, that the understanding of the being to whom we address ourselves, if he be in a healthful state of association, must necessarily be in some degree enlightened, and his affections ameliorated.

I have said that each of these poems has a purpose. I have also informed my reader what this purpose will be found principally to be: namely, to illustrate the manner in which our feelings and ideas are associated in a state of excitement. But, speaking in language somewhat more appropriate, it is to follow the fluxes and refluxes of the mind when agitated by the great and

3. It is worth while here to observe that the affecting parts of Chaucer are almost always expressed in language pure and universally intelligible even to this day [Wordsworth's note].

simple affections of our nature. This object I have endeavored in these short essays to attain by various means; by tracing the maternal passion through many of its more subtle<sup>4</sup> windings, as in the poems of the *Idiot Boy* and the *Mad Mother*; by accompanying the last struggles of a human being, at the approach of death, cleaving in solitude to life and society, as in the poem of the *Forsaken Indian*; by shewing, as in the stanzas entitled *We Are Seven*, the perplexity and obscurity which in childhood attend our notion of death, or rather our utter inability to admit that notion; or by displaying the strength of fraternal, or to speak more philosophically, of moral attachment when early associated with the great and beautiful objects of nature, as in *The Brothers*; or, as in the Incident of *Simon Lee*, by placing my reader in the way of receiving from ordinary moral sensations another and more salutary impression than we are accustomed to receive from them. It has also been part of my general purpose to attempt to sketch characters under the influence of less impassioned feelings, as in the *Two April Mornings*, *The Fountain*, *The Old Man Travelling*, *The Two Thieves*, &c., characters of which the elements are simple, belonging rather to nature than to manners,<sup>5</sup> such as exist now, and will probably always exist, and which from their constitution may be distinctly and profitably contemplated. I will not abuse the indulgence of my reader by dwelling longer upon this subject; but it is proper that I should mention one other circumstance which distinguishes these poems from the popular poetry of the day; it is this, that the feeling therein developed gives importance to the action and situation, and not the action and situation to the feeling. My meaning will be rendered perfectly intelligible by referring my reader to the poems entitled *Poor Susan* and the *Childless Father*, particularly to the last stanza of the latter poem.

I will not suffer a sense of false modesty to prevent me from asserting, that I point my reader's attention to this mark of distinction, far less for the sake of these particular poems than from the general importance of the subject. The subject is indeed important! For the human mind is capable of being excited without the application of gross<sup>6</sup> and violent stimulants; and he must have a very faint perception of its beauty and dignity who does not know this, and who does not further know, that one being is elevated above another, in proportion as he possesses this capability. It has therefore appeared to me, that to endeavour to produce or enlarge this capability is one of the best services in which, at any period, a writer can be engaged; but this service, excellent at all times, is especially so at the present day. For a multitude of causes, unknown to former times, are now acting with a combined force to blunt the discriminating powers of the mind, and, unfitting it for all voluntary exertion, to reduce it to a state of almost savage torpor. The most effective of these causes are the great national events which are daily taking place, and the increasing accumulation of men in cities, where the uniformity of their occupations produces a craving for extraordinary incident, which the rapid communication of intelligence hourly gratifies.<sup>7</sup> To this tendency of life and manners the literature and theatrical exhibitions of the country have conformed themselves. The invaluable works of our elder writers, I had almost said the works of Shakespeare and Milton, are driven into neglect by frantic novels, sickly and stupid German tragedies,<sup>8</sup> and deluges of idle and extrava-

4. Subtle.

5. Social custom.

6. Coarse.

7. This was the period of the wars against France, of industrial urbanization, and of the rapid proliferation in England of daily newspapers.

8. Wordsworth had in mind the "Gothic" terror novels by writers such as Ann Radcliffe and Matthew Gregory Lewis and the sentimental melodrama, then immensely popular in England, of August von Kotzebue and his German contemporaries.



gant stories in verse.—When I think upon this degrading thirst after outrageous stimulation, I am almost ashamed to have spoken of the feeble effort with which I have endeavoured to counteract it; and, reflecting upon the magnitude of the general evil, I should be oppressed with no dishonorable melancholy, had I not a deep impression of certain inherent and indestructible qualities of the human mind, and likewise of certain powers in the great and permanent objects that act upon it which are equally inherent and indestructible; and did I not further add to this impression a belief, that the time is approaching when the evil will be systematically opposed, by men of greater powers, and with far more distinguished success.

Having dwelt thus long on the subjects and aim of these poems, I shall request the reader's permission to apprise him of a few circumstances relating to their style, in order, among other reasons, that I may not be censured for not having performed what I never attempted. The reader will find that personifications of abstract ideas<sup>9</sup> rarely occur in these volumes; and, I hope, are utterly rejected as an ordinary device to elevate the style, and raise it above prose. I have proposed to myself to imitate, and, as far as is possible, to adopt the very language of men; and assuredly such personifications do not make any natural or regular part of that language. They are, indeed, a figure of speech occasionally prompted by passion, and I have made use of them as such; but I have endeavoured utterly to reject them as a mechanical device of style, or as a family language which writers in metre seem to lay claim to by prescription. I have wished to keep my reader in the company of flesh and blood, persuaded that by so doing I shall interest him. I am, however, well aware that others who pursue a different track may interest him likewise; I do not interfere with their claim, I only wish to prefer a different claim of my own. There will also be found in these volumes little of what is usually called poetic diction;<sup>1</sup> I have taken as much pains to avoid it as others ordinarily take to produce it; this I have done for the reason already alleged, to bring my language near to the language of men, and further, because the pleasure which I have proposed to myself to impart is of a kind very different from that which is supposed by many persons to be the proper object of poetry. I do not know how, without being culpably particular, I can give my reader a more exact notion of the style in which I wished these poems to be written than by informing him that I have at all times endeavoured to look steadily at my subject, consequently, I hope that there is in these poems little falsehood of description, and that my ideas are expressed in language fitted to their respective importance. Something I must have gained by this practice, as it is friendly to one property of all good poetry, namely, good sense; but it has necessarily cut me off from a large portion of phrases and figures of speech which from father to son have long been regarded as the common inheritance of poets. I have also thought it expedient to restrict myself still further, having abstained from the use of many expressions, in themselves proper and beautiful, but which have been foolishly repeated by bad poets, till such feelings of disgust are connected with them as it is scarcely possible by any art of association to overpower.

If in a poem there should be found a series of lines, or even a single line,

9. This practice was common in 18th-century poetry. Samuel Johnson, for instance, in *The Vanity of Human Wishes* (1749), has "Observation . . . surveying] mankind" and "Vengeance listening] to the fool's request" (lines 1–2, 14).

1. In the sense of words, phrases, and figures of speech not commonly used in conversation or prose that are regarded as especially appropriate to poetry.

in which the language, though naturally arranged and according to the strict laws of metre, does not differ from that of prose, there is a numerous class of critics, who, when they stumble upon these prosaisms as they call them, imagine that they have made a notable discovery, and exult over the poet as over a man ignorant of his own profession. Now these men would establish a canon of criticism which the reader will conclude he must utterly reject, if he wishes to be pleased with these volumes. And it would be a most easy task to prove to him, that not only the language of a large portion of every good poem, even of the most elevated character, must necessarily, except with reference to the metre, in no respect differ from that of good prose, but likewise that some of the most interesting parts of the best poems will be found to be strictly the language of prose, when prose is well written. The truth of this assertion might be demonstrated by innumerable passages from almost all the poetical writings, even of Milton himself. I have not space for much quotation; but, to illustrate the subject in a general manner, I will here adduce a short composition of Gray, who was at the head of those who by their reasonings have attempted to widen the space of separation betwixt prose and metrical composition, and was more than any other man curiously elaborate in the structure of his own poetic diction.<sup>2</sup>

In vain to me the smiling mornings shine,  
And reddening Phoebus lifts his golden fire:  
The birds in vain their amorous descant join,  
Or cheerful fields resume their green attire:  
These ears, alas! for other notes repine;  
*A different object do these eyes require;*  
*My lonely anguish melts no heart but mine;*  
*And in my breast the imperfect joys expire;*  
Yet Morning smiles the busy race to cheer,  
And new-born pleasure brings to happier men;  
The fields to all their wonted tribute bear;  
To warm their little loves the birds complain.  
*I fruitless mourn to him that cannot hear*  
*And weep the more because I weep in vain.*

It will easily be perceived that the only part of this sonnet which is of any value is the lines printed in italics: it is equally obvious, that, except in the rhyme, and in the use of the single word "fruitless" for fruitlessly, which is so far a defect, the language of these lines does in no respect differ from that of prose.

By the foregoing quotation I have shewn that the language of prose may yet be well adapted to poetry; and I have previously asserted that a large portion of the language of every good poem can in no respect differ from that of good prose. I will go further. I do not doubt that it may be safely affirmed, that there neither is, nor can be, any essential difference between the language of prose and metrical composition. We are fond of tracing the resemblance between poetry and painting, and, accordingly, we call them sisters: but where shall we find bonds of connection sufficiently strict to typify the affinity betwixt metrical and prose composition? They both speak by and to the same organs; the

2. Thomas Gray (author in 1751 of the "Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard") had written, in a letter to Richard West, that "the language of the

age is never the language of poetry." The poem that follows is Gray's "Sonnet on the Death of Richard West."

bodies in which both of them are clothed may be said to be of the same substance, their affections are kindred and almost identical, not necessarily differing even in degree; poetry<sup>3</sup> sheds no tears "such as Angels weep,"<sup>4</sup> but natural and human tears; she can boast of no celestial ichor<sup>5</sup> that distinguishes her vital juices from those of prose; the same human blood circulates through the veins of them both.

& \* S

["WHAT IS A POET?"]

Taking up the subject, then, upon general grounds, I ask what is meant by the word "poet"? What is a poet? To whom does he address himself? And what language is to be expected from him? He is a man speaking to men: a man, it is true, endued with more lively sensibility, more enthusiasm and tenderness, who has a greater knowledge of human nature, and a more comprehensive soul, than are supposed to be common among mankind; a man pleased with his own passions and volitions, and who rejoices more than other men in the spirit of life that is in him; delighting to contemplate similar volitions and passions as manifested in the goings-on of the universe, and habitually impelled to create them where he does not find them. To these qualities he has added a disposition to be affected more than other men by absent things as if they were present; an ability of conjuring up in himself passions, which are indeed far from being the same as those produced by real events, yet (especially in those parts of the general sympathy which are pleasing and delightful) do more nearly resemble the passions produced by real events, than any thing which, from the motions of their own minds merely, other men are accustomed to feel in themselves; whence, and from practice, he has acquired a greater readiness and power in expressing what he thinks and feels, and especially those thoughts and feelings which, by his own choice, or from the structure of his own mind, arise in him without immediate external excitement.

But, whatever portion of this faculty we may suppose even the greatest poet to possess, there cannot be a doubt but that the language which it will suggest to him, must, in liveliness and truth, fall far short of that which is uttered by men in real life, under the actual pressure of those passions, certain shadows of which the poet thus produces, or feels to be produced, in himself. However exalted a notion we would wish to cherish of the character of a poet, it is obvious, that, while he describes and imitates passions, his situation is altogether slavish and mechanical, compared with the freedom and power of real and substantial action and suffering. So that it will be the wish of the poet to bring his feelings near to those of the persons whose feelings he describes, nay, for short spaces of time perhaps, to let himself slip into an entire delusion, and even confound and identify his own feelings with theirs; modifying only the language which is thus suggested to him, by a consideration that he describes for a particular purpose, that of giving pleasure. Here, then, he will

3. I here use the word "poetry" (though against my own judgment) as opposed to the word "prose," and synonymous with metrical composition. But much confusion has been introduced into criticism by this contradistinction of poetry and prose, instead of the more philosophical one of poetry and matter of fact, or science. The only strict antithesis to prose is metre; nor is this, in truth, a *strict*

antithesis; because lines and passages of metre so naturally occur in writing prose, that it would be scarcely possible to avoid them, even were it desirable [Wordsworth's note].

4. Milton's *Paradise Lost* 1.620.

5. In Greek mythology the fluid in the veins of the gods.

apply the principle on which I have so much insisted, namely, that of selection; on this he will depend for removing what would otherwise be painful or disgusting in the passion; he will feel that there is no necessity to trick out<sup>6</sup> or to elevate nature: and, the more industriously he applies this principle, the deeper will be his faith that no words, which his fancy or imagination can suggest, will be to be compared with those which are the emanations of reality and truth.

But it may be said by those who do not object to the general spirit of these remarks, that, as it is impossible for the poet to produce upon all occasions language as exquisitely fitted for the passion as that which the real passion itself suggests, it is proper that he should consider himself as in the situation of a translator, who deems himself justified when he substitutes excellences of another kind for those which are unattainable by him; and endeavours occasionally to surpass his original, in order to make some amends for the general inferiority to which he feels that he must submit. But this would be to encourage idleness and unmanly despair. Further, it is the language of men who speak of what they do not understand; who talk of poetry as a matter of amusement and idle pleasure; who will converse with us as gravely about a *taste* for poetry, as they express it, as if it were a thing as indifferent as a taste for rope-dancing, or Frontiniac<sup>7</sup> or sherry. Aristotle, I have been told, hath said, that poetry is the most philosophic of all writing;<sup>8</sup> it is so: its object is truth, not individual and local, but general, and operative; not standing upon external testimony, but carried alive into the heart by passion; truth which is its own testimony, which gives strength and divinity to the tribunal to which it appeals, and receives them from the same tribunal. Poetry is the image of man and nature. The obstacles which stand in the way of the fidelity of the biographer and historian, and of their consequent utility, are incalculably greater than those which are to be encountered by the poet who has an adequate notion of the dignity of his art. The poet writes under one restriction only, namely, that of the necessity of giving immediate pleasure to a human being possessed of that information which may be expected from him, not as a lawyer, a physician, a mariner, an astronomer or a natural philosopher, but as a man. Except this one restriction, there is no object standing between the poet and the image of things; between this, and the biographer and historian there are a thousand.

Nor let this necessity of producing immediate pleasure be considered as a degradation of the poet's art. It is far otherwise. It is an acknowledgment of the beauty of the universe, an acknowledgment the more sincere because it is not formal, but indirect; it is a task light and easy to him who looks at the world in the spirit of love: further, it is a homage paid to the native and naked dignity of man, to the grand elementary principle of pleasure, by which he knows, and feels, and lives, and moves.<sup>9</sup> We have no sympathy but what is propagated by pleasure: I would not be misunderstood; but wherever we sympathize with pain it will be found that the sympathy is produced and carried on by subtle combinations with pleasure. We have no knowledge, that is, no general principles drawn from the contemplation of particular facts, but what

6. Dress up.

7. A sweet wine made from muscat grapes.

8. Aristotle in fact said that "poetry is more philosophic than history, since its statements are of the nature of universals, whereas those of history are

singulars" (*Poetics* 1451b).

9. A bold echo of the words of St. Paul, that in God "we live, and move, and have our being" (Acts 17.28).

has been built up by pleasure, and exists in us by pleasure alone. The man of science, the chemist and mathematician, whatever difficulties and disgusts they may have had to struggle with, know and feel this. However painful may be the objects with which the anatomist's knowledge is connected, he feels that his knowledge is pleasure; and where he has no pleasure he has no knowledge. What then does the poet? He considers man and the objects that surround him as acting and re-acting upon each other, so as to produce an infinite complexity of pain and pleasure; he considers man in his own nature and in his ordinary life as contemplating this with a certain quantity of immediate knowledge, with certain convictions, intuitions, and deductions which by habit become of the nature of intuitions; he considers him as looking upon this complex scene of ideas and sensations, and finding every where objects that immediately excite in him sympathies which, from the necessities of his nature, are accompanied by an overbalance of enjoyment.

To this knowledge which all men carry about with them, and to these sympathies in which without any other discipline than that of our daily life we are fitted to take delight, the poet principally directs his attention. He considers man and nature as essentially adapted to each other, and the mind of man as naturally the mirror of the fairest and most interesting qualities of nature. And thus the poet, prompted by this feeling of pleasure which accompanies him through the whole course of his studies, converses with general nature with affections akin to those, which, through labour and length of time, the man of science has raised up in himself, by conversing with those particular parts of nature which are the objects of his studies. The knowledge both of the poet and the man of science is pleasure; but the knowledge of the one cleaves to us as a necessary part of our existence, our natural and unalienable inheritance; the other is a personal and individual acquisition, slow to come to us, and by no habitual and direct sympathy connecting us with our fellow-beings. The man of science seeks truth as a remote and unknown benefactor; he cherishes and loves it in his solitude: the poet, singing a song in which all human beings join with him, rejoices in the presence of truth as our visible friend and hourly companion. Poetry is the breath and finer spirit of all knowledge; it is the impassioned expression which is in the countenance of all science. Emphatically may it be said of the poet, as Shakespeare hath said of man, "that he looks before and after."<sup>1</sup> He is the rock of defence of human nature; an upholder and preserver, carrying everywhere with him relationship and love. In spite of difference of soil and climate, of language and manners, of laws and customs, in spite of things silently gone out of mind and things violently destroyed, the poet binds together by passion and knowledge the vast empire of human society, as it is spread over the whole earth, and over all time. The objects of the poet's thoughts are every where; though the eyes and senses of man are, it is true, his favorite guides, yet he will follow wheresoever he can find an atmosphere of sensation in which to move his wings. Poetry is the first and last of all knowledge—it is as immortal as the heart of man. If the labours of men of science should ever create any material revolution, direct or indirect, in our condition, and in the impressions which we habitually receive, the poet will sleep then no more than at present, but he will be ready to follow the steps of the man of science, not only in those general indirect effects, but he will be at his side, carrying sensation into the midst of the

1. Cf. Shakespeare's *Hamlet* 4.4.9.27.

objects of the science itself. The remotest discoveries of the chemist, the botanist, or mineralogist, will be as proper objects of the poet's art as any upon which it can be employed, if the time should ever come when these things shall be familiar to us, and the relations under which they are contemplated by the followers of these respective sciences shall be manifestly and palpably material to us as enjoying and suffering beings.<sup>2</sup> If the time should ever come when what is now called science, thus familiarized to men, shall be ready to put on, as it were, a form of flesh and blood, the poet will lend his divine spirit to aid the transfiguration, and will welcome the being thus produced, as a dear and genuine inmate of the household of man.—It is not, then, to be supposed that any one, who holds that sublime notion of poetry which I have attempted to convey, will break in upon the sanctity and truth of his pictures by transitory and accidental ornaments, and endeavour to excite admiration of himself by arts, the necessity of which must manifestly depend upon the assumed meanness of his subject.

What I have thus far said applies to poetry in general; but especially to those parts of composition where the poet speaks through the mouth of his characters; and upon this point it appears to have such weight that I will conclude, there are few persons, of good sense, who would not allow that the dramatic parts of composition are defective, in proportion as they deviate from the real language of nature, and are coloured by a diction of the poet's own, either peculiar to him as an individual poet, or belonging simply to poets in general, to a body of men who, from the circumstance of their compositions being in metre, it is expected will employ a particular language.

It is not, then, in the dramatic parts of composition that we look for this distinction of language; but still it may be proper and necessary where the poet speaks to us in his own person and character. To this I answer by referring my reader to the description which I have before given of a poet. Among the qualities which I have enumerated as principally conducing to form a poet, is implied nothing differing in kind from other men, but only in degree. The sum of what I have there said is, that the poet is chiefly distinguished from other men by a greater promptness to think and feel without immediate external excitement, and a greater power in expressing such thoughts and feelings as are produced in him in that manner. But these passions and thoughts and feelings are the general passions and thoughts and feelings of men. And with what are they connected? Undoubtedly with our moral sentiments and animal sensations, and with the causes which excite these; with the operations of the elements and the appearances of the visible universe; with storm and sunshine, with the revolutions<sup>3</sup> of the seasons, with cold and heat, with loss of friends and kindred, with injuries and resentments, gratitude and hope, with fear and sorrow. These, and the like, are the sensations and objects which the poet describes, as they are the sensations of other men, and the objects which interest them. The poet thinks and feels in the spirit of the passions of men. How, then, can his language differ in any material degree from that of all other men who feel vividly and see clearly? It might be *proved* that it is impossible. But supposing that this were not the case, the poet might then be allowed to use a peculiar language, when expressing his feelings for his own gratification, or that of men like himself. But poets do not write for poets alone, but for

2. Wordsworth is at least right in anticipating the poetry of the machine. His sonnet "Steamboats, Viaducts, and Railways" is an early instance, as is

Joanna Baillie's "Address to a Steamvessel."  
3. Recurrence.

men. Unless therefore we are advocates for that admiration which depends upon ignorance, and that pleasure which arises from hearing what we do not understand, the poet must descend from this supposed height, and, in order to excite rational sympathy, he must express himself as other men express themselves. \* \* \*

[“EMOTION RECOLLECTED IN TRANQUILLITY”]

I have said that poetry is the spontaneous overflow of powerful feelings: it takes its origin from emotion recollected in tranquillity: the emotion is contemplated till by a species of reaction the tranquillity gradually disappears, and an emotion, kindred to that which was before the subject of contemplation, is gradually produced, and does itself actually exist in the mind. In this mood successful composition generally begins, and in a mood similar to this it is carried on; but the emotion, of whatever kind and in whatever degree, from various causes is qualified by various pleasures, so that in describing any passions whatsoever, which are voluntarily described, the mind will upon the whole be in a state of enjoyment. Now, if nature be thus cautious in preserving in a state of enjoyment a being thus employed, the poet ought to profit by the lesson thus held forth to him, and ought especially to take care, that whatever passions he communicates to his reader, those passions, if his reader's mind be sound and vigorous, should always be accompanied with an overbalance of pleasure. Now the music of harmonious metrical language, the sense of difficulty overcome, and the blind association of pleasure which has been previously received from works of rhyme or metre of the same or similar construction, an indistinct perception perpetually renewed of language closely resembling that of real life, and yet, in the circumstance of metre, differing from it so widely, all these imperceptibly make up a complex feeling of delight, which is of the most important use in tempering the painful feeling which will always be found intermingled with powerful descriptions of the deeper passions. This effect is always produced in pathetic and impassioned poetry; while, in lighter compositions, the ease and gracefulness with which the poet manages his numbers are themselves confessedly a principal source of the gratification of the reader. I might perhaps include all which it is *necessary* to say upon this subject by affirming, what few persons will deny, that, of two descriptions, either of passions, manners, or characters, each of them equally well executed, the one in prose and the other in verse, the verse will be read a hundred times where the prose is read once. \* \* \*

I know that nothing would have so effectually contributed to further the end which I have in view, as to have shewn of what kind the pleasure is, and how the pleasure is produced, which is confessedly produced by metrical composition essentially different from that which I have here endeavoured to recommend: for the reader will say that he has been pleased by such composition; and what can I do more for him? The power of any art is limited; and he will suspect, that, if I propose to furnish him with new friends, it is only upon condition of his abandoning his old friends. Besides, as I have said, the reader is himself conscious of the pleasure which he has received from such composition, composition to which he has peculiarly attached the endearing name of poetry; and all men feel an habitual gratitude, and something of an honorable bigotry for the objects which have long continued to please them: we

not only wish to be pleased, but to be pleased in that particular way in which we have been accustomed to be pleased. There is a host of arguments in these feelings; and I should be the less able to combat them successfully, as I am willing to allow, that, in order entirely to enjoy the poetry which I am recommending, it would be necessary to give up much of what is ordinarily enjoyed. But, would my limits have permitted me to point out how this pleasure is produced, I might have removed many obstacles, and assisted my reader in perceiving that the powers of language are not so limited as he may suppose; and that it is possible that poetry may give other enjoyments, of a purer, more lasting, and more exquisite nature. This part of my subject I have not altogether neglected; but it has been less my present aim to prove, that the interest excited by some other kinds of poetry is less vivid, and less worthy of the nobler powers of the mind, than to offer reasons for presuming, that, if the object which I have proposed to myself were adequately attained, a species of poetry would be produced, which is genuine poetry; in its nature well adapted to interest mankind permanently, and likewise important in the multiplicity and quality of its moral relations.

From what has been said, and from a perusal of the poems, the reader will be able clearly to perceive the object which I have proposed to myself: he will determine how far I have attained this object; and, what is a much more important question, whether it be worth attaining; and upon the decision of these two questions will rest my claim to the approbation of the public.

1800, 1802

### Strange fits of passion have I known<sup>1</sup>

Strange fits of passion have I known:  
And I will dare to tell,  
But in the Lover's ear alone,  
What once to me befel.

5 When she I loved looked every day  
Fresh as a rose in June,  
I to her cottage bent my way,  
Beneath an evening moon.

Upon the moon I fixed my eye,  
10 All over the wide lea;  
With quickening pace my horse drew nigh  
Those paths so dear to me.

And now we reached the orchard-plot;  
And, as we climbed the hill,  
is The sinking moon to Lucy's cot  
Came near, and nearer still.

1. This and the four following pieces are often grouped by editors as the "Lucy poems," even though "A slumber did my spirit seal" does not identify the "she" who is the subject of that poem. All but the last were written in 1799, while Words-

worth and his sister were in Germany and homesick. There has been diligent speculation about the identity of Lucy, but it remains speculation. The one certainty is that she is not the girl of Wordsworth's "Lucy Gray."



In one of those sweet dreams I slept,  
Kind Nature's gentlest boon!  
And all the while my eyes I kept  
20 On the descending moon.

My horse moved on; hoof after hoof  
He raised, and never stopped:  
When down behind the cottage roof,  
At once, the bright moon dropped.

25 What fond and wayward thoughts will slide  
Into a Lover's head!  
"O mercy!" to myself I cried,  
"If Lucy should be dead!"<sup>2</sup>

1799

1800

### She dwelt among the untrodden ways<sup>1</sup>

She dwelt among the untrodden ways  
Beside the springs of Dove,<sup>2</sup>  
A Maid whom there were none to praise  
And very few to love:

5 A violet by a mossy stone  
Half hidden from the eye!  
—Fair as a star, when only one  
Is shining in the sky.

She lived unknown, and few could know  
10 When Lucy ceased to be;  
But she is in her grave, and, oh,  
The difference to me!

1799

1800

### Three years she grew

Three years she grew in sun and shower,  
Then Nature said, "A lovelier flower  
On earth was never sown;  
This Child I to myself will take;  
5 She shall be mine, and I will make  
A Lady of my own."<sup>1</sup>

2. An additional stanza in an earlier manuscript version demonstrates how a poem can be improved by omission of a passage that is, in itself, excellent poetry: "I told her this: her laughter light / Is ringing in my ears; / And when I think upon that night / My eyes are dim with tears."

1. For the author's revisions while composing this poem, see "Poems in Process," in the appendices

to this volume.

2. There are several rivers by this name in England, including one in the Lake District.

1. I.e., Lucy was three years old when Nature made this promise; line 37 makes clear that Lucy had reached the maturity foretold in the sixth stanza when she died.

"Myself will to my darling be  
Both law and impulse: and with me  
The Girl, in rock and plain,  
10 In earth and heaven, in glade and bower,  
Shall feel an overseeing power  
To kindle or restrain.

"She shall be sportive as the fawn  
That wild with glee across the lawn  
15 Or up the mountain springs;  
And hers shall be the breathing balm,  
And hers the silence and the calm  
Of mute insensate things.

"The floating clouds their state shall lend  
20 To her; for her the willow bend;  
Nor shall she fail to see  
Even in the motions of the Storm  
Grace that shall mould the Maiden's form  
By silent sympathy.

"The stars of midnight shall be dear  
To her; and she shall lean her ear  
In many a secret place  
Where rivulets dance their wayward round,  
And beauty born of murmuring sound  
30 Shall pass into her face.

"And vital feelings of delight  
Shall rear her form to stately height,  
Her virgin bosom swell;  
Such thoughts to Lucy I will give  
35 While she and I together live  
Here in this happy dell."

Thus Nature spake—the work was done—  
How soon my Lucy's race was run!  
She died, and left to me  
40 This heath, this calm, and quiet scene;  
The memory of what has been,  
And never more will be.

1799

1800

### A slumber did my spirit seal

A slumber did my spirit seal;  
I had no human fears:  
She seemed a thing that could not feel  
The touch of earthly years.  
5 No motion has she now, no force;  
She neither hears nor sees;

Rolled round in earth's diurnal<sup>a</sup> course, *daily*  
With rocks, and stones, and trees.

1799

1800

### I travelled among unknown men

I travelled among unknown men,  
In lands beyond the sea;  
Nor, England! did I know till then  
What love I bore to thee.

5 Tis past, that melancholy dream!  
Nor will I quit thy shore  
A second time; for still I seem  
To love thee more and more.

Among thy mountains did I feel  
10 The joy of my desire;  
And she I cherished turned her wheel  
Beside an English fire.

Thy mornings showed, thy nights concealed  
The bowers where Lucy played;  
is And thine too is the last green field  
That Lucy's eyes surveyed.

ca. 1801

1807

### Lucy Gray<sup>1</sup>

#### *Or, Solitude*

Oft I had heard of Lucy Gray:  
And, when I crossed the wild,  
I chanced to see at break of day  
The solitary child.

5 No mate, no comrade Lucy knew;  
She dwelt on a wide moor,  
—The sweetest thing that ever grew  
Beside a human door!

You yet may spy the fawn at play,  
10 The hare upon the green;

1. Written in 1799 while Wordsworth was in Germany, and founded on a true account of a young girl who drowned when she lost her way in a snow-storm. "The body however was found in the canal. The way in which the incident was treated and the spiritualizing of the character might furnish hints for contrasting the imaginative influences which I have endeavored to throw over common life with

Crabbe's matter-of-fact style of treating subjects of the same kind" [Wordsworth's note, 1843], George Crabbe (1765-1832) won fame in the late 18th century for his long poem *The Village*. Cf. Wordsworth's discussion, in the Preface to *Lyrical Ballads*, of how he had aimed in those poems to throw over ordinary things "a certain colouring of imagination" (p. 264).

But the sweet face of Lucy Gray  
Will never more be seen.

"To-night will be a stormy night—  
You to the town must go;  
15 And take a lantern, Child, to light  
Your mother through the snow."

"That, Father! will I gladly do:  
'Tis scarcely afternoon—  
The minster<sup>o</sup>-clock has just struck two, *church*  
20 And yonder is the moon!"

At this the Father raised his hook,  
And snapped a faggot-band<sup>2</sup>  
He plied his work;—and Lucy took  
The lantern in her hand.

25 Not blither is the mountain roe:<sup>o</sup> *deer*  
With many a wanton stroke  
Her feet disperse the powdery snow,  
That rises up like smoke.

The storm came on before its time:  
30 She wandered up and down;  
And many a hill did Lucy climb:  
But never reached the town.

The wretched parents all that night  
Went shouting far and wide;  
35 But there was neither sound nor sight  
To serve them for a guide.

At day-break on a hill they stood  
That overlooked the moor;  
And thence they saw the bridge of wood,  
40 A furlong<sup>3</sup> from their door.

They wept—and, turning homeward, cried,  
"In heaven we all shall meet;"  
—When in the snow the mother spied  
The print of Lucy's feet.

45 Then downwards from the steep hill's edge  
They tracked the footmarks small;  
And through the broken hawthorn hedge,  
And by the long stone-wall;

And then an open field they crossed:  
50 The marks were still the same;

2. Cord binding a bundle of sticks to be used for fuel.

3. One eighth of a mile.

They tracked them on, nor ever lost;  
And to the bridge they came.

They followed from the snowy bank  
Those footmarks, one by one,  
55 Into the middle of the plank;  
And further there were none!

—Yet some maintain that to this day  
She is a living child;  
That you may see sweet Lucy Gray  
60 Upon the lonesome wild.

O'er rough and smooth she trips along,  
And never looks behind;  
And sings a solitary song  
That whistles in the wind.

1799

1800

### Nutting<sup>1</sup>

It seems a day  
(I speak of one from many singled out)  
One of those heavenly days that cannot die;  
When, in the eagerness of boyish hope,  
5 I left our cottage-threshold, sallying forth  
With a huge wallet<sup>2</sup> o'er my shoulder slung, *bag, knapsack*  
A nutting-crook in hand; and turned my steps  
Tow'rd some far-distant wood, a Figure quaint,  
Tricked out in proud disguise of cast-off weeds<sup>2</sup> *clothes*  
10 Which for that service had been husbanded,  
By exhortation of my frugal Dame:—  
Motley accoutrement, of power to smile  
At thorns, and brakes, and brambles,—and, in truth,  
More ragged than need was! O'er pathless rocks,  
15 Through beds of matted fern, and tangled thickets,  
Forcing my way, I came to one dear nook  
Unvisited, where not a broken bough  
Drooped with its withered leaves, ungracious sign  
Of devastation; but the hazels rose  
20 Tall and erect, with tempting clusters hung,  
A virgin scene!—A little while I stood,  
Breathing with such suppression of the heart  
As joy delights in; and, with wise restraint  
Voluptuous, fearless of a rival, eyed  
25 The banquet;—or beneath the trees I sate

1. Wordsworth said in 1843 that these lines, written in Germany in 1798, were "intended as part of a poem on my own life [*The Prelude*], but struck out as not being wanted there." He published them

in the second edition of *Lyrical Ballads*, 1800.  
2. Ann Tyson, with whom Wordsworth lodged while at Hawkshead grammar school.

Among the flowers, and with the flowers I played;  
A temper known to those, who, after long  
And weary expectation, have been blest  
With sudden happiness beyond all hope.  
30 Perhaps it was a bower beneath whose leaves  
The violets of five seasons re-appear  
And fade, unseen by any human eye;  
Where fairy water-breaks<sup>3</sup> do murmur on  
For ever; and I saw the sparkling foam,  
35 And—with my cheek on one of those green stones  
That, fleeced with moss, under the shady trees,  
Lay round me, scattered like a flock of sheep—  
I heard the murmur and the murmuring sound,  
In that sweet mood when pleasure loves to pay  
40 Tribute to ease; and, of its joy secure,  
The heart luxuriates with indifferent things,  
Wasting its kindness on stocks<sup>4</sup> and stones,  
And on the vacant air. Then up I rose,  
And dragged to earth both branch and bough, with crash  
45 And merciless ravage: and the shady nook  
Of hazels, and the green and mossy bower,  
Deformed and sullied, patiently gave up  
Their quiet being: and, unless I now  
Confound my present feelings with the past,  
50 Ere from the mutilated bower I turned  
Exulting, rich beyond the wealth of kings,  
I felt a sense of pain when I beheld  
The silent trees, and saw the intruding sky.—  
Then, dearest Maiden,<sup>5</sup> move along these shades  
55 In gentleness of heart; with gentle hand  
Touch—for there is a spirit in the woods.

1798

1800

## The Ruined Cottage<sup>1</sup>

### *First Part*

'Twas summer and the sun was mounted high.  
Along the south the uplands feebly glared

3. Places where the flow of a stream is broken by rocks.

4. Tree stumps. ("Stocks and stones" is a conventional expression for "inanimate things.")

5. In a manuscript passage originally intended to lead up to "Nutting," the maiden is called Lucy.

1. Wordsworth wrote *The Ruined Cottage* in 1797–98, then revised it several times before he finally published an expanded version of the story as book I of *The Excursion*, in 1814. *The Ruined Cottage* was not published as an independent poem until 1949, when it appeared in the fifth volume of *The Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*, edited by Ernest de Selincourt and Helen Darbishire, who printed a version known as "MS. B."

The text reprinted here is from "MS. D," dated 1799, as transcribed by James Butler in the Cornell Wordsworth volume, *"The Ruined Cottage" and "The Pedlar"* (1979).

Concerning the principal narrator, introduced in line 33, Wordsworth said in 1843, "had I been born in a class which would have deprived me of what is called a liberal education, it is not unlikely that being strong in body; I should have taken to a way of life such as that in which my Pedlar passed the greater part of his days. . . . [T]he character I have represented in his person is chiefly an idea of what I fancied my own character might have become in his circumstances."

Through a pale steam, and all the northern downs  
In clearer air ascending shewed far off  
5 Their surfaces with shadows dappled o'er  
Of deep embattled clouds: far as the sight  
Could reach those many shadows lay in spots  
Determined and unmoved, with steady beams  
Of clear and pleasant sunshine interposed;  
10 Pleasant to him who on the soft cool moss  
Extends his careless limbs beside the root  
Of some huge oak whose aged branches make  
A twilight of their own, a dewy shade  
Where the wren warbles while the dreaming man,  
15 Half-conscious of that soothing melody,  
With side-long eye looks out upon the scene,  
By those impending branches made more soft,  
More soft and distant. Other lot was mine.  
Across a bare wide Common I had toiled  
20 With languid feet which by the slipp'ry ground  
Were baffled still, and when I stretched myself  
On the brown earth my limbs from very heat  
Could find no rest nor my weak arm disperse  
The insect host which gathered round my face  
25 And joined their murmurs to the tedious noise  
Of seeds of bursting gorse that crackled round.  
I rose and turned towards a group of trees  
Which midway in that level stood alone,  
And thither come at length, beneath a shade  
30 Of clustering elms that sprang from the same root  
I found a ruined house, four naked walls  
That stared upon each other. I looked round  
And near the door I saw an aged Man,  
Alone, and stretched upon the cottage bench;  
35 An iron-pointed staff lay at his side.  
With instantaneous joy I recognized  
That pride of nature and of lowly life,  
The venerable Armytage, a friend  
As dear to me as is the setting sun.  
40 Two days before  
We had been fellow-travellers. I knew  
That he was in this neighbourhood and now  
Delighted found him here in the cool shade.  
He lay, his pack of rustic merchandize  
45 Pillowing his head—I guess he had no thought  
Of his way-wandering life. His eyes were shut;  
The shadows of the breezy elms above  
Dappled his face. With thirsty heat oppress'd  
At length I hailed him, glad to see his hat  
50 Bedewed with water-drops, as if the brim  
Had newly scoop'd a running stream. He rose  
And pointing to a sun-flower bade me climb  
The [ ] wall where that same gaudy flower

2. The brackets here and in later lines mark blank spaces left unfilled in the manuscript.

Looked out upon the road. It was a plot  
55 Of garden-ground, now wild, its matted weeds  
Marked with the steps of those whom as they pass'd,  
The goose-berry trees that shot in long lank slips,  
Or currants hanging from their leafless stems  
In scanty strings, had tempted to o'erleap  
60 The broken wall. Within that cheerless spot,  
Where two tall hedgerows of thick willow boughs  
Joined in a damp cold nook, I found a well  
Half-choked [with willow flowers and weeds.]<sup>3</sup>  
I slaked my thirst and to the shady bench  
65 Returned, and while I stood unbbonneted  
To catch the motion of the cooler air  
The old Man said, "I see around me here  
Things which you cannot see: we die, my Friend,  
Nor we alone, but that which each man loved  
70 And prized in his peculiar nook of earth  
Dies with him or is changed, and very soon  
Even of the good is no memorial left.  
The Poets in their elegies and songs  
Lamenting the departed call the groves,  
75 They call upon the hills and streams to mourn,  
And senseless" rocks, nor idly; for they speak  
In these their invocations with a voice  
Obedient to the strong creative power  
Of human passion. Sympathies there are  
80 More tranquil, yet perhaps of kindred birth,  
That steal upon the meditative mind  
And grow with thought. Beside yon spring I stood  
And eyed its waters till we seemed to feel  
One sadness, they and I. For them a bond  
85 Of brotherhood is broken: time has been  
When every day the touch of human hand  
Disturbed their stillness, and they ministered  
To human comfort. When I stooped to drink,  
A spider's web hung to the water's edge,  
90 And on the wet and slimy foot-stone lay  
The useless fragment of a wooden bowl;  
It moved my very heart. The day has been  
When I could never pass this road but she  
Who lived within these walls, when I appeared,  
95 A daughter's welcome gave me, and I loved her  
As my own child. O Sir! the good die first,  
And they whose hearts are dry as summer dust  
Burn to the socket. Many a passenger<sup>4</sup> *passerby, traveler*

Ⓞ Has blessed poor Margaret for her gentle looks  
When she upheld the cool refreshment drawn  
From that forsaken spring, and no one came  
But he was welcome, no one went away  
But that it seemed she loved him. She is dead,

3. Wordsworth penciled the bracketed phrase into a gap left in the manuscript.

4. Incapable of sensation or perception.



The worm is on her cheek, and this poor hut,  
105 Stripp'd of its outward garb of household flowers,  
Of rose and sweet-briar, offers to the wind  
A cold bare wall whose earthy top is tricked  
With weeds and the rank spear-grass. She is dead,  
And nettles rot and adders sun themselves  
no Where we have sate together while she nurs'd  
Her infant at her breast. The unshod Colt,  
The wandring heifer and the Potter's ass,  
Find shelter now within the chimney-wall  
Where I have seen her evening hearth-stone blaze  
us And through the window spread upon the road  
Its chearful light.—You will forgive me, Sir,  
But often on this cottage do I muse  
As on a picture, till my wiser mind  
Sinks, yielding to the foolishness of grief.  
120 She had a husband, an industrious man,  
Sober and steady; I have heard her say  
That he was up and busy at his loom  
In summer ere the mower's scythe had swept  
The dewy grass, and in the early spring  
125 Ere the last star had vanished. They who pass'd  
At evening, from behind the garden-fence  
Might hear his busy spade, which he would ply  
After his daily work till the day-light  
Was gone and every leaf and flower were lost  
130 In the dark hedges. So they pass'd their days  
In peace and comfort, and two pretty babes  
Were their best hope next to the God in Heaven.  
—You may remember, now some ten years gone,  
Two blighting seasons when the fields were left  
135 With half a harvest. It pleased heaven to add  
A worse affliction in the plague of war:  
A happy land was stricken to the heart;  
'Twas a sad time of sorrow and distress:  
A wanderer among the cottages,  
140 I with my pack of winter raiment saw  
The hardships of that season: many rich  
Sunk down as in a dream among the poor,  
And of the poor did many cease to be,  
And their place knew them not. Meanwhile, abridg'd<sup>a</sup> *deprived*  
145 Of daily comforts, gladly reconciled  
To numerous self-denials, Margaret  
Went struggling on through those calamitous years  
With chearful hope: but ere the second autumn  
A fever seized her husband. In disease  
150 He lingered long, and when his strength returned  
He found the little he had stored to meet  
The hour of accident or crippling age

5. As James Butler points out in his introduction, Wordsworth is purposely distancing his story in time. The "two blighting seasons" in fact occurred in 1794-95, only a few years before Wordsworth

wrote *The Ruined Cottage*, when a bad harvest was followed by one of the worst winters on record. Much of the seed grain was destroyed in the ground, and the price of wheat nearly doubled.

Was all consumed. As I have said, 'twas now  
A time of trouble; shoals of artisans  
155 Were from their daily labour turned away  
To hang for bread on parish charity,<sup>6</sup>  
They and their wives and children—happier far  
Could they have lived as do the little birds  
That peck along the hedges or the kite  
160 That makes her dwelling in the mountain rocks.  
Ill fared it now with Robert, he who dwelt  
In this poor cottage; at his door he stood  
And whistled many a snatch of merry tunes  
That had no mirth in them, or with his knife  
165 Carved uncouth figures on the heads of sticks,  
Then idly sought about through every nook  
Of house or garden any casual task  
Of use or ornament, and with a strange,  
Amusing but uneasy novelty  
170 He blended where he might the various tasks  
Of summer, autumn, winter, and of spring.  
But this endured not; his good-humour soon  
Became a weight in which no pleasure was,  
And poverty brought on a petted<sup>o</sup> mood *ill-tempered*  
175 And a sore temper: day by day he drooped,  
And he would leave his home, and to the town  
Without an errand would he turn his steps  
Or wander here and there among the fields.  
One while he would speak lightly of his babes  
180 And with a cruel tongue: at other times  
He played with them wild freaks of merriment:  
And 'twas a piteous thing to see the looks  
Of the poor innocent children. 'Every smile,'  
Said Margaret to me here beneath these trees,  
185 'Made my heart bleed,' " At this the old Man paus'd  
And looking up to those enormous elms  
He said, " 'Tis now the hour of deepest noon,  
At this still season of repose and peace,  
This hour when all things which are not at rest  
190 Are chearful, while this multitude of flies  
Fills all the air with happy melody,  
Why should a tear be in an old man's eye?  
Why should we thus with an untoward mind  
And in the weakness of humanity  
195 From natural wisdom turn our hearts away,  
To natural comfort shut our eyes and ears,  
And feeding on disquiet thus disturb  
The calm of Nature with our restless thoughts?"

END OF THE FIRST PART

6. The so-called able-bodied poor were entitled to receive from the parish in which they were settled the food, the clothing, and sometimes the cash that would help them over a crisis.

*Second Part*

He spake with somewhat of a solemn tone:  
200 But when he ended there was in his face  
Such easy cheerfulness, a look so mild  
That for a little time it stole away  
All recollection, and that simple tale  
Passed from my mind like a forgotten sound.  
205 A while on trivial things we held discourse,  
To me soon tasteless. In my own despite  
I thought of that poor woman as of one  
Whom I had known and loved. He had rehearsed  
Her homely tale with such familiar power,  
210 With such a[n active]<sup>7</sup> countenance, an eye  
So busy, that the things of which he spake  
Seemed present, and, attention now relaxed,  
There was a heartfelt dullness in my veins.  
I rose, and turning from that breezy shade  
215 Went out into the open air and stood  
To drink the comfort of the warmer sun.  
Long time I had not stayed ere, looking round  
Upon that tranquil ruin, I returned  
And begged of the old man that for my sake  
220 He would resume his story. He replied,  
"It were a wantonness<sup>8</sup> and would demand *reckless ill-doing*  
Severe reproof, if we were men whose hearts  
Could hold vain dalliance with the misery  
Even of the dead, contented thence to draw  
225 A momentary pleasure never marked  
By reason, barren of all future good.  
But we have known that there is often found  
In mournful thoughts, and always might be found,  
A power to virtue friendly; were't not so,  
230 I am a dreamer among men, indeed  
An idle dreamer. 'Tis a common tale,  
By moving accidents<sup>8</sup> uncharactered,  
A tale of silent suffering, hardly clothed  
In bodily form, and to the grosser sense  
235 But ill adapted, scarcely palpable  
To him who does not think. But at your bidding  
I will proceed.  
While thus it fared with them  
To whom this cottage till that hapless year  
Had been a blessed home, it was my chance  
240 To travel in a country far remote,  
And glad I was when, halting by yon gate  
That leads from the green lane, again I saw  
These lofty elm-trees. Long I did not rest:

7. Wordsworth penciled the bracketed phrase into a gap left in the manuscript.

8. Othello speaks "of most disastrous chances, /

Of moving accidents by flood and field, / Of hairbreadth 'scapes" (Shakespeare, *Othello* 1.3.133—35).

With many pleasant thoughts I cheer'd my way  
245 O'er the flat common. At the door arrived,  
I knocked, and when I entered with the hope  
Of usual greeting, Margaret looked at me  
A little while, then turned her head away  
Speechless, and sitting down upon a chair  
250 Wept bitterly. I wist not what to do  
Or how to speak to her. Poor wretch! at last  
She rose from off her seat—and then, oh Sir!  
I cannot tell how she pronounced my name:  
With fervent love, and with a face of grief  
255 Unutterably helpless, and a look  
That seem'd to cling upon me, she enquir'd  
If I had seen her husband. As she spake  
A strange surprize and fear came to my heart,  
Nor had I power to answer ere she told  
260 That he had disappeared—just two months gone.  
He left his house; two wretched days had passed,  
And on the third by the first break of light,  
Within her casement full in view she saw  
A purse of gold. 'I trembled at the sight,'  
265 Said Margaret, 'for I knew it was his hand  
That placed it there, and on that very day  
By one, a stranger, from my husband sent,  
The tidings came that he had joined a troop  
Of soldiers going to a distant land.  
270 He left me thus—Poor Man! he had not heart  
To take a farewell of me, and he feared  
That I should follow with my babes, and sink  
Beneath the misery of a soldier's life.'  
This tale did Margaret tell with many tears:  
275 And when she ended I had little power  
To give her comfort, and was glad to take  
Such words of hope from her own mouth as serv'd  
To cheer us both: but long we had not talked  
Ere we built up a pile of better thoughts,  
280 And with a brighter eye she looked around  
As if she had been shedding tears of joy.  
We parted. It was then the early spring;  
I left her busy with her garden tools;  
And well remember, o'er that fence she looked,  
285 And while I paced along the foot-way path  
Called out, and sent a blessing after me  
With tender cheerfulness and with a voice  
That seemed the very sound of happy thoughts.  
I roved o'er many a hill and many a dale  
290 With this my weary load, in heat and cold,  
Through many a wood, and many an open ground,  
In sunshine or in shade, in wet or fair,

9. The "bounty" that her husband had been paid for enlisting in the militia. The shortage of volunteers and England's sharply rising military needs had in some counties forced the bounty up from

about £1 in 1757 to more than £16 in 1796 (J. R. Western, *English Militia in the Eighteenth Century*, 1965).

Now blithe, now drooping, as it might befall,  
My best companions now the driving winds  
295 And now the 'trotting brooks'<sup>1</sup> and whispering trees  
And now the music of my own sad steps,  
With many a short-lived thought that pass'd between  
And disappeared. I came this way again  
Towards the wane of summer, when the wheat  
300 Was yellow, and the soft and bladed grass  
Sprang up afresh and o'er the hay-field spread  
Its tender green. When I had reached the door  
I found that she was absent. In the shade  
Where now we sit I waited her return.  
305 Her cottage in its outward look appeared  
As chearful as before; in any shew  
Of neatness little changed, but that I thought  
The honeysuckle crowded round the door  
And from the wall hung down in heavier wreathes,  
310 And knots of worthless stone-crop<sup>2</sup> started out  
Along the window's edge, and grew like weeds  
Against the lower panes. I turned aside  
And stroll'd into her garden.—It was chang'd:  
The unprofitable bindweed spread his bells  
315 From side to side and with unwieldy wreaths  
Had dragg'd the rose from its sustaining wall  
And bent it down to earth; the border-tufts—  
Daisy and thrift and lowly camomile  
And thyme—had straggled out into the paths  
320 Which they were used<sup>o</sup> to deck. Ere this an hour *accustomed*  
Was wasted. Back I turned my restless steps,  
And as I walked before the door it chanced  
A stranger passed, and guessing whom I sought  
He said that she was used to ramble far.  
325 The sun was sinking in the west, and now  
I sate with sad impatience. From within  
Her solitary infant cried aloud.  
The spot though fair seemed very desolate,  
The longer I remained more desolate.  
330 And, looking round, I saw the corner-stones,  
Till then unmark'd, on either side the door  
With dull red stains discoloured and stuck o'er  
With tufts and hairs of wool, as if the sheep  
That feed upon the commons<sup>3</sup> thither came  
335 Familiarly and found a couching-place  
Even at her threshold.—The house-clock struck eight;  
I turned and saw her distant a few steps.  
Her face was pale and thin, her figure too  
Was chang'd. As she unlocked the door she said,  
340 'It grieves me you have waited here so long,  
But in good truth I've wandered much of late

1. From Robert Burns ("To William Simpson,"  
line 87).

2. A plant with yellow flowers that grows on walls

and rocks.

3. Land belonging to the local community as a  
whole.

And sometimes, to my shame I speak, have need  
Of my best prayers to bring me back again.'  
While on the board she spread our evening meal  
345 She told me she had lost her elder child,  
That he for months had been a serving-boy  
Apprenticed by the parish. 'I perceive  
You look at me, and you have cause. Today  
I have been travelling far, and many days  
350 About the fields I wander, knowing this  
Only, that what I seek I cannot find.  
And so I waste my time: for I am changed;  
And to myself,' said she, 'have done much wrong,  
And to this helpless infant. I have slept  
355 Weeping, and weeping I have waked; my tears  
Have flow'd as if my body were not such  
As others are, and I could never die.  
But I am now in mind and in my heart  
More easy, and I hope,' said she, 'that heaven  
360 Will give me patience to endure the things  
Which I behold at home.' It would have grieved  
Your very heart to see her. Sir, I feel  
The story linger in my heart. I fear  
'Tis long and tedious, but my spirit clings  
365 To that poor woman: so familiarly  
Do I perceive her manner, and her look  
And presence, and so deeply do I feel  
Her goodness, that not seldom in my walks  
A momentary trance comes over me;  
370 And to myself I seem to muse on one  
By sorrow laid asleep or borne away,  
A human being destined to awake  
To human life, or something very near  
To human life, when he shall come again  
375 For whom she suffered. Sir, it would have griev'd  
Your very soul to see her: evermore  
Her eye-lids droop'd, her eyes were downward cast;  
And when she at her table gave me food  
She did not look at me. Her voice was low,  
380 Her body was subdued. In every act  
Pertaining to her house-affairs appeared  
The careless stillness which a thinking mind  
Gives to an idle matter—still she sighed,  
But yet no motion of the breast was seen,  
385 No heaving of the heart. While by the fire  
We sate together, sighs came on my ear;  
I knew not how, and hardly whence they came.  
I took my staff, and when I kissed her babe  
The tears stood in her eyes. I left her then  
390 With the best hope and comfort I could give;  
She thanked me for my will, but for my hope  
It seemed she did not thank me.  
I returned  
And took my rounds along this road again

Ere on its sunny bank the primrose flower  
395 Had chronicled the earliest day of spring.  
I found her sad and drooping; she had learn'd  
No tidings of her husband: if he lived  
She knew not that he lived; if he were dead  
She knew not he was dead. She seemed the same  
400 In person [or] appearance, but her house  
Bespoke a sleepy hand of negligence;  
The floor was neither dry nor neat, the hearth  
Was comfortless [ ],  
The windows too were dim, and her few books,  
405 Which, one upon the other, heretofore  
Had been piled up against the corner-panes  
In seemly order, now with straggl'g leaves  
Lay scattered here and there, open or shut  
As they had chanced to fall. Her infant babe  
410 Had from its mother caught the trick of grief  
And sighed among its playthings. Once again  
I turned towards the garden-gate and saw  
More plainly still that poverty and grief  
Were now come nearer to her: the earth was hard,  
415 With weeds defaced and knots of withered grass;  
No ridges there appeared of clear black mould,  
No winter greenness; of her herbs and flowers  
It seemed the better part were gnawed away  
Or trampled on the earth; a chain of straw  
420 Which had been twisted round the tender stem  
Of a young apple-tree lay at its root;  
The bark was nibbled round by truant sheep.  
Margaret stood near, her infant in her arms,  
And seeing that my eye was on the tree  
425 She said, 'I fear it will be dead and gone  
Ere Robert come again.' Towards the house  
Together we returned, and she inquired  
If I had any hope. But for her Babe  
And for her little friendless Boy, she said,  
430 She had no wish to live, that she must die  
Of sorrow. Yet I saw the idle loom  
Still in its place. His Sunday garments hung  
Upon the self-same nail, his very staff  
Stood undisturbed behind the door. And when  
435 I passed this way beaten by Autumn winds  
She told me that her little babe was dead  
And she was left alone. That very time,  
I yet remember, through the miry lane  
She walked with me a mile, when the bare trees  
440 Trickled with foggy damps, and in such sort  
That any heart had ached to hear her begg'd  
That wheresoe'er I went I still would ask  
For him whom she had lost. We parted then,  
Our final parting, for from that time forth

4. The word or was erased here; later manuscripts read "and."

445 Did many seasons pass ere I returned  
Into this tract again.  
                                    Five tedious years  
She lingered in unquiet widowhood,  
A wife and widow. Needs must it have been  
A sore heart-wasting. I have heard, my friend,  
450 That in that broken arbour she would sit  
The idle length of half a sabbath day—  
There, where you see the toadstool's lazy head—  
And when a dog passed by she still would quit  
The shade and look abroad. On this old Bench  
455 For hours she sate, and evermore her eye  
Was busy in the distance, shaping things  
Which made her heart beat quick. Seest thou that path?  
(The green-sward now has broken its grey line)  
There to and fro she paced through many a day  
460 Of the warm summer, from a belt of flax  
That girt her waist spinning the long-drawn thread  
With backward steps.—Yet ever as there passed  
A man whose garments shewed the Soldier's red,  
Or crippled Mendicant in Sailor's garb,  
465 The little child who sate to turn the wheel  
Ceased from his toil, and she with faltering voice,  
Expecting still to learn her husband's fate,  
Made many a fond inquiry; and when they  
Whose presence gave no comfort were gone by,  
470 Her heart was still more sad. And by yon gate  
Which bars the traveller's road she often stood  
And when a stranger horseman came, the latch  
Would lift, and in his face look wistfully,  
Most happy if from aught discovered there  
475 Of tender feeling she might dare repeat  
The same sad question. Meanwhile her poor hut  
Sunk to decay, for he was gone whose hand  
At the first nippings of October frost  
Closed up each chink and with fresh bands of straw  
480 Chequered the green-grown thatch. And so she lived  
Through the long winter, reckless and alone,  
Till this reft house by frost, and thaw, and rain  
Was sapped; and when she slept the nightly damps  
Did chill her breast, and in the stormy day  
485 Her tattered clothes were ruffled by the wind  
Even at the side of her own fire. Yet still  
She loved this wretched spot, nor would for worlds  
Have parted hence; and still that length of road  
And this rude bench one torturing hope endeared,  
490 Fast rooted at her heart, and here, my friend,  
In sickness she remained, and here she died,  
Last human tenant of these ruined walls."  
          The old Man ceased: he saw that I was mov'd;  
From that low Bench, rising instinctively,  
495 I turned aside in weakness, nor had power  
To thank him for the tale which he had told.



I stood, and leaning o'er the garden-gate  
Reviewed that Woman's suff'rings, and it seemed  
To comfort me while with a brother's love  
500 I blessed her in the impotence of grief.  
At length [towards] the [Cottage I returned],  
Fondly, and traced with milder interest  
That secret spirit of humanity  
Which, 'mid the calm oblivious tendencies  
505 Of nature, 'mid her plants, her weeds, and flowers,  
And silent overgrowings, still survived.  
The old man, seeing this, resumed and said,  
"My Friend, enough to sorrow have you given,  
The purposes of wisdom ask no more;  
510 Be wise and chearful, and no longer read  
The forms of things with an unworthy eye.  
She sleeps in the calm earth, and peace is here.  
I well remember that those very plumes,  
Those weeds, and the high spear-grass on that wall,  
515 By mist and silent rain-drops silver'd o'er,  
As once I passed did to my heart convey  
So still an image of tranquillity,  
So calm and still, and looked so beautiful  
Amid the uneasy thoughts which filled my mind,  
520 That what we feel of sorrow and despair  
From ruin and from change, and all the grief  
The passing shews of being leave behind,  
Appeared an idle dream that could not live  
Where meditation was. I turned away  
525 And walked along my road in happiness."  
He ceased. By this the sun declining shot  
A slant and mellow radiance which began  
To fall upon us where beneath the trees  
We sate on that low bench, and now we felt,  
530 Admonished thus, the sweet hour coming on.  
A linnet warbled from those lofty elms,  
A thrush sang loud, and other melodies,  
At distance heard, peopled the milder air.  
The old man rose and hoisted up his load.  
535 Together casting then a farewell look  
Upon those silent walls, we left the shade  
And ere the stars were visible attained  
A rustic inn, our evening resting-place.

THE END

## Michael<sup>1</sup>

### *A Pastoral Poem*

If from the public way you turn your steps  
Up the tumultuous brook of Green-head Ghyll,<sup>2</sup>  
You will suppose that with an upright path  
Your feet must struggle; in such bold ascent  
5 The pastoral mountains front you, face to face.  
But, courage! for around that boisterous brook  
The mountains have all opened out themselves,  
And made a hidden valley of their own.  
No habitation can be seen; but they  
10 Who journey thither find themselves alone  
With a few sheep, with rocks and stones, and kites" *haivks*  
That overhead are sailing in the sky.  
It is in truth an utter solitude;  
Nor should I have made mention of this Dell  
15 But for one object which you might pass by,  
Might see and notice not. Beside the brook  
Appears a straggling heap of unhewn stones!  
And to that simple object appertains  
A story—unenriched with strange events,  
20 Yet not unfit, I deem, for the fireside,  
Or for the summer shade. It was the first  
Of those domestic tales that spake to me  
Of Shepherds, dwellers in the valleys, men  
Whom I already loved;—not verily  
25 For their own sakes, but for the fields and hills  
Where was their occupation and abode.  
And hence this Tale, while I was yet a Boy  
Careless of books, yet having felt the power  
Of Nature, by the gentle agency  
30 Of natural objects, led me on to feel  
For passions that were not my own, and think  
(At random and imperfectly indeed)  
On man, the heart of man, and human life.  
Therefore, although it be a history  
35 Homely and rude, I will relate the same  
For the delight of a few natural hearts;

1. This poem is founded on the actual misfortunes of a family at Grasmere. For the account of the sheepfold, see Dorothy Wordsworth's *Grasmere Journals*, October 11, 1800 (p. 393). Wordsworth wrote to Thomas Poole, on April 9, 1801, that he had attempted to picture a man "agitated by two of the most powerful affections of the human heart; the parental affection, and the love of property, landed property, including the feelings of inheritance, home, and personal and family independence." In another letter, sent, along with a copy of the 1800 *Lyrical Ballads*, January 14, 1801, to Charles James Fox, the leader of the opposition in Parliament, Wordsworth commented in a simi-

lar vein on how a "little tract of land" could serve, for the class of men whom he had represented in "Michael," as "a kind of permanent rallying point for their domestic feelings"; he also remarked, with regret, that this class, "small independent proprietors of land," was "rapidly disappearing." The subtitle shows Wordsworth's shift of the term "pastoral" from aristocratic make-believe to the tragic suffering of people in what he called "humble and rustic life."

2. A ravine forming the bed of a stream. Green-head Ghyll is not far from Wordsworth's cottage at Grasmere. The other places named in the poem are also in that vicinity.

And, with yet fonder feeling, for the sake  
Of youthful Poets, who among these hills  
Will be my second self when I am gone.

40     Upon the forest-side in Grasmere Vale  
There dwelt a Shepherd, Michael was his name;  
An old man, stout of heart, and strong of limb.  
His bodily frame had been from youth to age  
Of an unusual strength: his mind was keen,  
45 Intense, and frugal, apt for all affairs,  
And in his shepherd's calling he was prompt  
And watchful more than ordinary men.  
Hence had he learned the meaning of all winds,  
Of blasts of every tone; and, oftentimes,  
50 When others heeded not, he heard the South-     *south wind*  
Make subterraneous music, like the noise  
Of bagpipers on distant Highland hills.  
The Shepherd, at such warning, of his flock  
Bethought him, and he to himself would say,  
55 "The winds are now devising work for me!"  
And, truly, at all times, the storm, that drives  
The traveller to a shelter, summoned him  
Up to the mountains: he had been alone  
Amid the heart of many thousand mists,  
60 That came to him, and left him, on the heights.  
So lived he till his eightieth year was past.  
And grossly that man errs, who should suppose  
That the green valleys, and the streams and rocks,  
Were things indifferent to the Shepherd's thoughts.  
65 Fields, where with cheerful spirits he had breathed  
The common air; hills, which with vigorous step  
He had so often climbed; which had impressed  
So many incidents upon his mind  
Of hardship, skill or courage, joy or fear;  
70 Which, like a book, preserved the memory  
Of the dumb animals, whom he had saved,  
Had fed or sheltered, linking to such acts  
The certainty of honourable gain;  
Those fields, those hills—what could they less? had laid  
75 Strong hold on his affections, were to him  
A pleasurable feeling of blind love,  
The pleasure which there is in life itself.

His days had not been passed in singleness.  
His Helpmate was a comely matron, old—  
so    Though younger than himself full twenty years.  
She was a woman of a stirring life,  
Whose heart was in her house: two wheels she had  
Of antique form; this large, for spinning wool;  
That small, for flax; and if one wheel had rest,  
85 It was because the other was at work.  
The Pair had but one inmate in their house,  
An only Child, who had been born to them

When Michael, telling o'er his years, began *counting*  
To deem that he was old,—in shepherd's phrase,  
90 With one foot in the grave. This only Son,  
With two brave sheep-dogs tried in many a storm, *tested*  
The one of an inestimable worth,  
Made all their household. I may truly say,  
That they were as a proverb in the vale  
95 For endless industry. When day was gone,  
And from their occupations out of doors  
The Son and Father were come home, even then,  
Their labour did not cease; unless when all  
Turned to the cleanly supper-board, and there,  
100 Each with a mess of pottage and skimmed milk,  
Sat round the basket piled with oaten cakes,  
And their plain home-made cheese. Yet when the meal  
Was ended, Luke (for so the Son was named)  
And his old Father both betook themselves  
105 To such convenient work as might employ  
Their hands by the fire-side; perhaps to card  
Wool for the Housewife's spindle, or repair  
Some injury done to sickle, flail, or scythe,  
Or other implement of house or field.

no Down from the ceiling, by the chimney's edge,  
That in our ancient uncouth country style  
With huge and black projection overbrowed  
Large space beneath, as duly as the light  
Of day grew dim the Housewife hung a lamp;  
us An aged utensil, which had performed  
Service beyond all others of its kind.  
Early at evening did it burn—and late,  
Surviving comrade of uncounted hours,  
Which, going by from year to year, had found,  
120 And left the couple neither gay perhaps  
Nor cheerful, yet with objects and with hopes,  
Living a life of eager industry.  
And now, when Luke had reached his eighteenth year,  
There by the light of his old lamp they sate,  
125 Father and Son, while far into the night  
The Housewife plied her own peculiar work,  
Making the cottage through the silent hours  
Murmur as with the sound of summer flies.  
This light was famous in its neighbourhood,  
130 And was a public symbol of the life  
That thrifty Pair had lived. For, as it chanced,  
Their cottage on a plot of rising ground  
Stood single, with large prospect, north and south,  
High into Easedale, up to Dunmail-Raise,  
135 And westward to the village near the lake;  
And from this constant light, so regular  
And so far seen, the House itself, by all  
Who dwelt within the limits of the vale,  
Both old and young, was named THE EVENING STAR.

140 Thus living on through such a length of years,  
The Shepherd, if he loved himself, must needs  
Have loved his Helpmate; but to Michael's heart  
This son of his old age was yet more dear—  
Less from instinctive tenderness, the same  
145 Fond spirit that blindly works in the blood of all—  
Than that a child, more than all other gifts  
That earth can offer to declining man,  
Brings hope with it, and forward-looking thoughts,  
And stirrings of inquietude, when they  
150 By tendency of nature needs must fail.  
Exceeding was the love he bare to him,  
His heart and his heart's joy! For oftentimes  
Old Michael, while he was a babe in arms,  
Had done him female service, not alone  
155 For pastime and delight, as is the use  
Of fathers, but with patient mind enforced  
To acts of tenderness; and he had rocked  
Flis cradle, as with a woman's gentle hand.

And, in a later time, ere yet the Boy  
160 Had put on boy's attire, did Michael love,  
Albeit of a stern unbending mind,  
To have the Young-one in his sight, when he  
Wrought in the field, or on his shepherd's stool  
Sate with a fettered sheep before him stretched  
165 Under the large old oak, that near his door  
Stood single, and, from matchless depth of shade,  
Chosen for the Shearer's covert from the sun,  
Thence in our rustic dialect was called  
The **CLIPPING TREE**, a name which yet it bears.  
170 There, while they two were sitting in the shade,  
With others round them, earnest all and blithe,  
Would Michael exercise his heart with looks  
Of fond correction and reproof bestowed  
Upon the Child, if he disturbed the sheep  
175 By catching at their legs, or with his shouts  
Scared them, while they lay still beneath the shears.

And when by Heaven's good grace the boy grew up  
A healthy Lad, and carried in his cheek  
Two steady roses that were five years old;  
180 Then Michael from a winter coppice cut  
With his own hand a sapling, which he hooped  
With iron, making it throughout in all  
Due requisites a perfect shepherd's staff,  
And gave it to the Boy; wherewith equipt  
185 He as a watchman oftentimes was placed  
At gate or gap, to stem or turn the flock;  
And, to his office prematurely called,  
There stood the urchin, as you will divine,

Something between a hindrance and a help;  
190 And for this cause not always, I believe,  
Receiving from his Father hire<sup>4</sup> of praise; *wages*  
Though nought was left undone which staff, or voice,  
Or looks, or threatening gestures, could perform.

But soon as Luke, full ten years old, could stand  
195 Against the mountain blasts; and to the heights,  
Not fearing toil, nor length of weary ways,  
He with his Father daily went, and they  
Were as companions, why should I relate  
That objects which the Shepherd loved before  
200 Were dearer now? that from the Boy there came  
Feelings and emanations—things which were  
Light to the sun and music to the wind;  
And that the old Man's heart seemed born again?

Thus in his Father's sight the Boy grew up:  
205 And now, when he had reached his eighteenth year,  
He was his comfort and his daily hope.

While in this sort the simple household lived  
From day to day, to Michael's ear there came  
Distressful tidings. Long before the time  
210 Of which I speak, the Shepherd had been bound  
In surety for his brother's son, a man  
Of an industrious life, and ample means;  
But unforeseen misfortunes suddenly  
Had prest upon him; and old Michael now  
215 Was summoned to discharge the forfeiture,  
A grievous penalty, but little less  
Than half his substance.<sup>4</sup> This unlooked-for claim,  
At the first hearing, for a moment took  
More hope out of his life than he supposed  
220 That any old man ever could have lost.  
As soon as he had armed himself with strength  
To look his trouble in the face, it seemed  
The Shepherd's sole resource to sell at once  
A portion of his patrimonial fields.  
225 Such was his first resolve; he thought again,  
And his heart failed him. "Isabel," said he,  
Two evenings after he had heard the news,  
"I have been toiling more than seventy years,  
And in the open sunshine of God's love  
230 Have we all lived; yet if these fields of ours  
Should pass into a stranger's hand, I think  
That I could not lie quiet in my grave.  
Our lot is a hard lot; the sun himself  
Has scarcely been more diligent than I;  
235 And I have lived to be a fool at last

4. Michael has guaranteed a loan for his nephew and now has lost the collateral, which amounts to half his financial worth.

To my own family. An evil man  
That was, and made an evil choice, if he  
Were false to us; and if he were not false,  
There are ten thousand to whom loss like this  
240 Had been no sorrow. I forgive him;—but  
'Twere better to be dumb than to talk thus.

"When I began, my purpose was to speak  
Of remedies and of a cheerful hope.  
Our Luke shall leave us, Isabel; the land  
245 Shall not go from us, and it shall be free;<sup>o</sup> *unmortgaged*  
He shall possess it, free as is the wind  
That passes over it. We have, thou know'st,  
Another kinsman—he will be our friend  
In this distress. He is a prosperous man,  
250 Thriving in trade—and Luke to him shall go,  
And with his kinsman's help and his own thrift  
He quickly will repair this loss, and then  
He may return to us. If here he stay,  
What can be done? Where every one is poor,  
What can be gained?"

255 At this the old Man paused,  
And Isabel sat silent, for her mind  
Was busy, looking back into past times.  
There's Richard Bateman,<sup>5</sup> thought she to herself,  
He was a parish-boy<sup>6</sup>—at the church-door  
260 They made a gathering for him, shillings, pence  
And halfpennies, wherewith the neighbours bought  
A basket, which they filled with pedlar's wares;  
And, with this basket on his arm, the lad  
Went up to London, found a master there,  
265 Who, out of many, chose the trusty boy  
To go and overlook his merchandise  
Beyond the seas; where he grew wondrous rich,  
And left estates and monies to the poor,  
And, at his birth-place, built a chapel floored  
270 With marble, which he sent from foreign lands.  
These thoughts, and many others of like sort,  
Passed quickly through the mind of Isabel,  
And her face brightened. The old Man was glad,  
And thus resumed:—"Well, Isabel! this scheme  
275 These two days, has been meat and drink to me.  
Far more than we have lost is left us yet.  
—We have enough—I wish indeed that I  
Were younger;—but this hope is a good hope.  
Make ready Luke's best garments, of the best  
280 Buy for him more, and let us send him forth  
To-morrow, or the next day, or to-night:  
—If he *could* go, the Boy should go to-night."

5. The story alluded to here is well known in the country. The chapel is called Ings Chapel and is on the road leading from Kendal to Ambleside [Wordsworth's note, 1802-05].

6. A poor boy supported financially by the poor rates (taxes) paid out by the wealthier members of his parish.

Here Michael ceased, and to the fields went forth  
With a light heart. The Housewife for five days  
285 Was restless morn and night, and all day long  
Wrought on with her best fingers to prepare  
Things needful for the journey of her son.  
But Isabel was glad when Sunday came  
To stop her in her work: for, when she lay  
290 By Michael's side, she through the last two nights  
Heard him, how he was troubled in his sleep:  
And when they rose at morning she could see  
That all his hopes were gone. That day at noon  
She said to Luke, while they two by themselves  
295 Were sitting at the door, "Thou must not go:  
We have no other Child but thee to lose,  
None to remember—do not go away,  
For if thou leave thy Father he will die."  
The Youth made answer with a jocund voice;  
300 And Isabel, when she had told her fears,  
Recovered heart. That evening her best fare  
Did she bring forth, and all together sat  
Like happy people round a Christmas fire.

With daylight Isabel resumed her work;  
And all the ensuing week the house appeared  
As cheerful as a grove in Spring: at length  
The expected letter from their kinsman came,  
With kind assurances that he would do  
His utmost for the welfare of the Boy;  
310 To which, requests were added, that forthwith  
He might be sent to him. Ten times or more  
The letter was read over; Isabel  
Went forth to show it to the neighbours round;  
Nor was there at that time on English land  
315 A prouder heart than Luke's. When Isabel  
Had to her house returned, the old Man said,  
"He shall depart to-morrow." To this word  
The Housewife answered, talking much of things  
Which, if at such short notice he should go,  
Would surely be forgotten. But at length  
She gave consent, and Michael was at ease.

Near the tumultuous brook of Green-head Ghyll,  
In that deep valley, Michael had designed  
To build a Sheep-fold; and, before he heard  
325 The tidings of his melancholy loss,  
For this same purpose he had gathered up  
A heap of stones, which by the streamlet's edge  
Lay thrown together, ready for the work.  
With Luke that evening thitherward he walked:  
330 /And soon as they had reached the place he stopped,  
And thus the old Man spake to him:—"My Son,

7. A sheepfold [pen for sheep] in these mountains is an unroofed building of stone walls, with different divisions [Wordsworth's note, 1802—05].



To-morrow thou wilt leave me: with full heart  
I look upon thee, for thou art the same  
That wert a promise to me ere thy birth,  
335 And all thy life hast been my daily joy.  
I will relate to thee some little part  
Of our two histories; 'twill do thee good  
When thou art from me, even if I should touch  
On things thou canst not know of. After thou  
340 First cam'st into the world—as oft befalls  
To new-born infants—thou didst sleep away  
Two days, and blessings from thy Father's tongue  
Then fell upon thee. Day by day passed on,  
And still I loved thee with increasing love.  
345 Never to living ear came sweeter sounds  
Than when I heard thee by our own fire-side  
First uttering, without words, a natural tune;  
While thou, a feeding babe, didst in thy joy  
Sing at thy Mother's breast. Month followed month,  
350 And in the open fields my life was passed  
And on the mountains; else I think that thou  
Hadst been brought up upon thy Father's knees.  
But we were playmates, Luke: among these hills,  
As well thou knowest, in us the old and young  
355 Have played together, nor with me didst thou  
Lack any pleasure which a boy can know."  
Luke had a manly heart; but at these words  
He sobbed aloud. The old Man grasped his hand,  
And said, "Nay, do not take it so—I see  
360 That these are things of which I need not speak.  
—Even to the utmost I have been to thee  
A kind and a good Father: and herein  
I but repay a gift which I myself  
Received at others' hands; for, though now old  
365 Beyond the common life of man, I still  
Remember them who loved me in my youth.  
Both of them sleep together: here they lived,  
As all their Forefathers had done; and when  
At length their time was come, they were not loth  
370 To give their bodies to the family mould.\* *grave plot*  
I wished that thou should'st live the life they lived:  
But, 'tis a long time to look back, my Son,  
And see so little gain from threescore years.  
These fields were burthened\* when they came to me; *mortgaged*  
375 Till I was forty years of age, not more  
Than half of my inheritance was mine.  
I toiled and toiled; God blessed me in my work,  
And till these three weeks past the land was free.  
—It looks as if it never could endure  
380 Another Master. Heaven forgive me, Luke,  
If I judge ill for thee, but it seems good  
That thou should'st go."

At this the old Man paused;  
Then, pointing to the stones near which they stood,  
Thus, after a short silence, he resumed:

385 "This was a work for us; and now, my Son,  
It is a work for me. But, lay one stone—  
Here, lay it for me, Luke, with thine own hands.  
Nay, Boy, be of good hope;—we both may live  
To see a better day. At eighty-four  
390 I still am strong and hale;—do thou thy part;  
I will do mine.—I will begin again  
With many tasks that were resigned to thee:  
Up to the heights, and in among the storms,  
Will I without thee go again, and do  
395 All works which I was wont to do alone,  
Before I knew thy face.—Heaven bless thee, Boy!  
Thy heart these two weeks has been beating fast  
With many hopes; it should be so—yes—yes—  
I knew that thou could'st never have a wish  
400 To leave me, Luke: thou hast been bound to me  
Only by links of love: when thou art gone,  
What will be left to us!—But, I forget  
My purposes. Lay now the corner-stone,  
As I requested; and hereafter, Luke,  
405 When thou art gone away, should evil men  
Be thy companions, think of me, my Son,  
And of this moment; hither turn thy thoughts,  
And God will strengthen thee: amid all fear  
And all temptation, Luke, I pray that thou  
410 May'st bear in mind the life thy Fathers lived,  
Who, being innocent, did for that cause  
Bestir them in good deeds. Now, fare thee well—  
When thou return'st, thou in this place wilt see  
A work which is not here: a covenant  
415 'Twill be between us; but, whatever fate  
Befal thee, I shall love thee to the last,  
And bear thy memory with me to the grave."

The Shepherd ended here; and Luke stooped down,  
And, as his Father had requested, laid  
420 The first stone of the Sheep-fold. At the sight  
The old Man's grief broke from him; to his heart  
He pressed his Son, he kissed him and wept;  
And to the house together they returned.  
•—Hushed was that House in peace, or seeming peace,  
425 Ere the night fell:—with morrow's dawn the Boy  
Began his journey, and when he had reached  
The public way, he put on a bold face;  
And all the neighbours, as he passed their doors,  
Came forth with wishes and with farewell prayers,  
430 That followed him till he was out of sight.

A good report did from their Kinsman come,  
Of Luke and his well-doing: and the Boy  
Wrote loving letters, full of wondrous news,  
Which, as the Housewife phrased it, were throughout  
435 "The prettiest letters that were ever seen."

Both parents read them with rejoicing hearts.  
So, many months passed on: and once again  
The Shepherd went about his daily work  
With confident and cheerful thoughts; and now  
440 Sometimes when he could find a leisure hour  
He to that valley took his way, and there  
Wrought at the Sheep-fold. Meantime Luke began  
To slacken in his duty; and, at length,  
He in the dissolute city gave himself  
445 To evil courses: ignominy and shame  
Fell on him, so that he was driven at last  
To seek a hiding-place beyond the seas.

There is a comfort in the strength of love;  
'Twill make a thing endurable, which else  
450 Would overset the brain, or break the heart:  
I have conversed with more than one who well  
Remember the old Man, and what he was  
Years after he had heard this heavy news.  
His bodily frame had been from youth to age  
455 Of an unusual strength. Among the rocks  
He went, and still looked up to sun and cloud,  
And listened to the wind; and, as before  
Performed all kinds of labour for his sheep,  
And for the land, his small inheritance.  
460 And to that hollow dell from time to time  
Did he repair, to build the Fold of which  
His flock had need. 'Tis not forgotten yet  
The pity which was then in every heart  
For the old Man—and 'tis believed by all  
465 That many and many a day he thither went,  
And never lifted up a single stone.

There, by the Sheep-fold, sometimes was he seen  
Sitting alone, or with his faithful Dog,  
Then old, beside him, lying at his feet.  
470 The length of full seven years, from time to time,  
He at the building of this Sheep-fold wrought,  
And left the work unfinished when he died.  
Three years, or little more, did Isabel  
Survive her Husband: at her death the estate  
475 Was sold, and went into a stranger's hand.  
The Cottage which was named the EVENING STAR  
Is gone—the ploughshare has been through the ground  
On which it stood;<sup>8</sup> great changes have been wrought  
In all the neighbourhood:—yet the oak is left  
480 That grew beside their door; and the remains  
Of the unfinished Sheep-fold may be seen  
Beside the boisterous brook of Green-head Ghyll.

Oct. 11-Dec. 9, 1800

1800

8. The land on which Michael's sheep had grazed has been turned over to cultivation.

## Resolution and Independence<sup>1</sup>

There was a roaring in the wind all night;  
The rain came heavily and fell in floods;  
But now the sun is rising calm and bright;  
The birds are singing in the distant woods;  
5 Over his own sweet voice the Stock-dove broods;  
The Jay makes answer as the Magpie chatters;  
And all the air is filled with pleasant noise of waters.

2

All things that love the sun are out of doors;  
The sky rejoices in the morning's birth;  
10 The grass is bright with rain-drops;—on the moors  
The hare is running races in her mirth;  
And with her feet she from the plashy earth  
Raises a mist; that, glittering in the sun,  
Runs with her all the way, wherever she doth run.

3

15 I was a Traveller then upon the moor;  
I saw the hare that raced about with joy;  
I heard the woods and distant waters roar;  
Or heard them not, as happy as a boy:  
The pleasant season did my heart employ:  
20 My old remembrances went from me wholly;  
And all the ways of men, so vain and melancholy.

4

But, as it sometimes chanceth, from the might  
Of joy in minds that can no further go,  
As high as we have mounted in delight  
25 In our dejection do we sink as low;  
To me that morning did it happen so;  
And fears and fancies thick upon me came;  
Dim sadness—and blind thoughts, I knew not, nor could name.

5

I heard the sky-lark warbling in the sky;  
30 And I bethought me of the playful hare:  
Even such a happy Child of earth am I;  
Even as these blissful creatures do I fare;  
Far from the world I walk, and from all care;  
But there may come another day to me—  
35 Solitude, pain of heart, distress, and poverty.

1. For the meeting with the old leech gatherer, see Dorothy Wordsworth's *Grasmere Journals*, October 3, 1800 (p. 393). Wordsworth himself tells us, in a note of 1843, that "I was in the state of feeling described in the beginning of the poem, while crossing over Barton Fell from Mr. Clarkson's, at

the foot of Ullswater, towards Askam. The image of the hare I then observed on the ridge of the Fell." He wrote the poem eighteen months after this event (see *Grasmere Journals*, May 4 and 7, 1802; pp. 398 and 400).

6

My whole life I have lived in pleasant thought,  
As if life's business were a summer mood;  
As if all needful things would come unsought  
To genial<sup>2</sup> faith, still rich in genial good; *creative*  
40 But how can He expect that others should  
Build for him, sow for him, and at his call  
Love him, who for himself will take no heed at all?

7

I thought of Chatterton,<sup>3</sup> the marvellous Boy,  
The sleepless Soul that perished in his pride;  
45 Of Him<sup>4</sup> who walked in glory and in joy  
Following his plough, along the mountain-side:  
By our own spirits are we deified:  
We Poets in our youth begin in gladness;  
But thereof come in the end despondency and madness.

8

50 Now, whether it were by peculiar grace,  
A leading from above, a something given,  
Yet it befel, that, in this lonely place,  
When I with these untoward thoughts had striven,  
Beside a pool bare to the eye of heaven  
55 I saw a Man before me unawares:  
The oldest man he seemed that ever wore grey hairs.

9

As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie  
Couched on the bald top of an eminence;  
Wonder to all who do the same espy,  
60 By what means it could thither come, and whence;  
So that it seems a thing endued with sense:  
Like a sea-beast crawled forth, that on a shelf  
Of rock or sand reposes, there to sun itself;

10

Such seemed this Man,<sup>4</sup> not all alive nor dead,  
65 Nor all asleep—in his extreme old age:  
His body was bent double, feet and head  
Coming together in life's pilgrimage;

2. After his early death through drug overdose, a death believed by many to have been a suicide, the poet Thomas Chatterton (1752–1770) became a prime symbol of neglected boy genius for the Romantics. He came to public attention in his hometown of Bristol in the West of England as the discoverer of the long-lost manuscripts of a local 15th-century monk named "Thomas Rowley." Rowley's works—in fact Chatterton's own inventions—included many poems. His pseudo-Chaucerian "An Excelente Balade of Charitie" used the rhyme royal stanza form that Wordsworth employs here. Reports of the frustrations that Chatterton experienced in his attempts to interest the London literary establishment in such "discoveries" provided the seed for that Romantic myth-making in which Wordsworth, Coleridge, and

Keats participated.

3. Robert Burns, here considered, as Chatterton is, a natural poet who died young and poor, without adequate recognition, and who seemed to have hastened his death through dissipation.

4. In Wordsworth's analysis of this passage he says that the stone is endowed with something of life, the sea beast is stripped of some of its life to assimilate it to the stone, and the old man divested of enough life and motion to make "the two objects unite and coalesce in just comparison." He used the passage to demonstrate his theory of how the "conferring, the abstracting, and the modifying powers of the Imagination . . . are all brought into conjunction" (Preface to the *Poems* of 1815). Cf. Coleridge's brief definitions of the imagination in *Biographia Literaria*, chap. 13 (p. 477).

As if some dire constraint of pain, or rage  
Of sickness felt by him in times long past,  
70 A more than human weight upon his frame had cast.

11

Himself he propped, limbs, body, and pale face,  
Upon a long grey staff of shaven wood:  
And, still as I drew near with gentle pace,  
Upon the margin of that moorish flood  
75 Motionless as a cloud the old Man stood,  
That heareth not the loud winds when they call;  
And moveth all together, if it move at all.

12

At length, himself unsettling, he the pond  
Stirred with his staff, and fixedly did look  
so Upon the muddy water, which he conned,<sup>5</sup> *studied*  
As if he had been reading in a book:  
And now a stranger's privilege I took;  
And, drawing to his side, to him did say,  
"This morning gives us promise of a glorious day."

13

85 A gentle answer did the old Man make,  
In courteous speech which forth he slowly drew:  
And him with further words I thus bespake,  
"What occupation do you there pursue?  
This is a lonesome place for one like you."  
90 Ere he replied, a flash of mild surprise  
Broke from the sable orbs of his yet-vivid eyes.

14

His words came feebly, from a feeble chest,  
But each in solemn order followed each,  
With something of a lofty utterance drest—  
95 Choice word and measured phrase, above the reach  
Of ordinary men; a stately speech;  
Such as grave Livers<sup>6</sup> do in Scotland use,  
Religious men, who give to God and man their dues.

15

He told, that to these waters he had come  
100 To gather leeches,<sup>6</sup> being old and poor:  
Employment hazardous and wearisome!  
And he had many hardships to endure:  
From pond to pond he roamed, from moor to moor;  
Housing, with God's good help, by choice or chance;  
105 And in this way he gained an honest maintenance.

16

The old Man still stood talking by my side;  
But now his voice to me was like a stream

5. Those who live gravely (as opposed to "loose livers," those who live for a life of pleasure).  
6. Used by medical attendants to draw their patients' blood for curative purposes. A leech gath-

erer, bare legged in shallow water, stirred the water to attract them and, when they fastened themselves to his legs, picked them off.

Scarce heard; nor word from word could I divide;  
And the whole body of the Man did seem  
no Like one whom I had met with in a dream;  
Or like a man from some far region sent,  
To give me human strength, by apt admonishment.

17

My former thoughts returned: the fear that kills;  
And hope that is unwilling to be fed;  
115 Cold, pain, and labour, and all fleshly ills;  
And mighty Poets in their misery dead.  
—Perplexed, and longing to be comforted,  
My question eagerly did I renew,  
"How is it that you live, and what is it you do?"

18

120 He with a smile did then his words repeat;  
And said, that, gathering leeches, far and wide  
He travelled; stirring thus about his feet  
The waters of the pools where they abide.  
"Once I could meet with them on every side;  
125 But they have dwindled long by slow decay;  
Yet still I persevere, and find them where I may."

While he was talking thus, the lonely place,  
The old Man's shape, and speech—all troubled me:  
In my mind's eye I seemed to see him pace  
130 About the weary moors continually,  
Wandering about alone and silently.  
While I these thoughts within myself pursued,  
He, having made a pause, the same discourse renewed.

20

And soon with this he other matter blended,  
135 Cheerfully uttered, with demeanour kind,  
But stately in the main; and when he ended,  
I could have laughed myself to scorn to find  
In that decrepit Man so firm a mind.  
"God," said I, "be my help and stay secure;  
140 I'll think of the Leech-gatherer on the lonely moor!"

May 3-July 4, 1802

1807

### I wandered lonely as a cloud<sup>1</sup>

I wandered lonely as a cloud  
That floats on high o'er vales and hills,  
When all at once I saw a crowd,

7. Support (a noun).

1. For the original experience, two years earlier,

see Dorothy Wordsworth's *Grasmere Journals*,  
April 15, 1802 (p. 396).

A host, of golden daffodils;  
5 Beside the lake, beneath the trees,  
Fluttering and dancing in the breeze.

Continuous as the stars that shine  
And twinkle on the milky way,  
They stretched in never-ending line  
10 Along the margin of a bay:  
Ten thousand saw I at a glance,  
Tossing their heads in sprightly dance.

The waves beside them danced; but they  
Out-did the sparkling waves in glee:  
is A poet could not but be gay,  
In such a jocund company:  
I gazed—and gazed—but little thought  
What wealth the show to me had brought:

For oft, when on my couch I lie  
20 In vacant or in pensive mood,  
They flash upon that inward eye  
Which is the bliss of solitude;  
And then my heart with pleasure fills,  
And dances with the daffodils.

1804

1807

### My heart leaps up

My heart leaps up when I behold  
A rainbow in the sky:  
So was it when my life began;  
So is it now I am a man;  
5 So be it when I shall grow old,  
Or let me die!  
The Child is father of the Man;  
And I could wish my days to be  
Bound each to each by natural piety.<sup>1</sup>

Mar. 26, 1802

1807

**Ode: Intimations of Immortality** In 1843 Wordsworth said about this  
*Ode* to Isabella Fenwick:

This was composed during my residence at Town End, Grasmere; two years at least passed between the writing of the four first stanzas and the remaining part. To the attentive and competent reader the whole sufficiently explains itself; but

1. Perhaps as distinguished from piety based on the Bible, in which the rainbow is the token of God's promise to Noah and his descendants never again to send a flood to destroy the earth.



there may be no harm in adverting here to particular feelings or *experiences* of my own mind on which the structure of the poem partly rests. Nothing was more difficult for me in childhood than to admit the notion of death as a state applicable to my own being. I have said elsewhere [in the opening stanza of "We Are Seven"]:

—A simple child,  
That lightly draws its breath,  
And feels its life in every limb,  
What should it know of death!—

But it was not so much from [feelings] of animal vivacity that *my* difficulty came as from a sense of the indomitableness of the spirit within me. I used to brood over the stories of Enoch and Elijah [Genesis 5.22—24; 2 Kings 2.11], and almost to persuade myself that, whatever might become of others, I should be translated, in something of the same way, to heaven. With a feeling congenial to this, I was often unable to think of external things as having external existence, and I communed with all that I saw as something not apart from, but inherent in, my own immaterial nature. Many times while going to school have I grasped at a wall or tree to recall myself from this abyss of idealism to the reality. At that time I was afraid of such processes. In later periods of life I have deplored, as we have all reason to do, a subjugation of an opposite character, and have rejoiced over the remembrances, as is expressed in the lines—

Obstinate questionings  
Of sense and outward things,  
Fallings from us, vanishings; etc.

To that dreamlike vividness and splendor which invest objects of sight in childhood, everyone, I believe, if he would look back, could bear testimony, and I need not dwell upon it here: but having in the Poem regarded it as presumptive evidence of a prior state of existence, I think it right to protest against a conclusion, which has given pain to some good and pious persons, that I meant to inculcate such a belief. It is far too shadowy a notion to be recommended to faith, as more than an element in our instincts of immortality. . . . [W]hen I was impelled to write this Poem on the 'Immortality of the Soul,' I took hold of the notion of pre-existence as having sufficient foundation in humanity for authorizing me to make for my purpose the best use of it I could as a Poet.

When he dictated this long note to Isabella Fenwick, at the age of seventy-two or seventy-three, Wordsworth was troubled by objections that his apparent claim for the preexistence of the soul violated the Christian belief that the soul, although it survives after death, does not exist before the birth of an individual. His claim in the note is that he refers to the preexistence of the soul not in order to set out a religious doctrine but only so as to deal "as a Poet" with a common human experience: that the passing of youth involves the loss of a freshness and radiance investing everything one sees. Coleridge's "Dejection: An Ode," which he wrote (in its earliest version) after he had heard the first four stanzas of Wordsworth's poem, employs a similar figurative technique for a comparable, though more devastating, experience of loss.

The original published text of this poem (in 1807) had as its title only "Ode," and then as epigraph "*Paulo maiora canamus*" (Latin for "Let us sing of somewhat higher things") from Virgil's *Eclogue 4*.

## Ode

### *Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood*

The Child is Father of the Man;  
And I could wish my days to be  
Bound each to each by natural piety.<sup>1</sup>

1

There was a time when meadow, grove, and stream,  
The earth, and every common sight,  
To me did seem  
Apparelled in celestial light,  
5 The glory and the freshness of a dream.  
It is not now as it hath been of yore;—  
Turn wheresoe'er I may,  
By night or day,  
The things which I have seen I now can see no more.

2

10 The Rainbow comes and goes,  
And lovely is the Rose,  
The Moon doth with delight  
Look round her when the heavens are bare,  
Waters on a starry night  
15 Are beautiful and fair;  
The sunshine is a glorious birth;  
But yet I know, where'er I go,  
That there hath past away a glory from the earth.

3

Now, while the birds thus sing a joyous song,  
20 And while the young lambs bound  
As to the tabor's<sup>2</sup> sound,  
To me alone there came a thought of grief:  
A timely utterance<sup>3</sup> gave that thought relief,  
And I again am strong:  
25 The cataracts blow their trumpets from the steep;  
No more shall grief of mine the season wrong;  
I hear the Echoes through the mountains throng,  
The Winds come to me from the fields of sleep,<sup>4</sup>  
And all the earth is gay;  
30 Land and sea  
Give themselves up to jollity,  
And with the heart of May  
Doth every Beast keep holiday;—  
Thou Child of Joy,  
35 Shout round me, let me hear thy shouts, thou happy  
Shepherd-boy!

1. The concluding lines of Wordsworth's "My heart leaps up" (p. 306).

2. A small drum often used to beat time for dancing.

3. Perhaps "My heart leaps up," perhaps "Resolution and Independence," perhaps not a poem at

all.

4. Of the many suggested interpretations, the simplest is "from the fields where they were sleeping." Wordsworth often associated a rising wind with the revival of spirit and of poetic inspiration (see, e.g., the opening passage of *The Prelude*, p. 324).

4

Ye blessed Creatures, I have heard the call  
Ye to each other make; I see  
The heavens laugh with you in your jubilee;  
My heart is at your festival,  
40 My head hath its coronal,<sup>5</sup>  
The fulness of your bliss, I feel—I feel it all.  
Oh evil day! if I were sullen  
While Earth herself is adorning,  
This sweet May-morning,  
45 And the Children are culling  
On every side,  
In a thousand valleys far and wide,  
Fresh flowers; while the sun shines warm,  
And the Babe leaps up on his Mother's arm:—  
50 I hear, I hear, with joy I hear!  
—But there's a Tree, of many, one,  
A single Field which I have looked upon,  
Both of them speak of something that is gone:  
The Pansy at my feet  
55 Doth the same tale repeat:  
Whither is fled the visionary gleam?  
Where is it now, the glory and the dream?

5

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting:  
The Soul that rises with us, our life's Star,<sup>6</sup>  
60 Hath had elsewhere its setting,  
And cometh from afar:  
Not in entire forgetfulness,  
And not in utter nakedness,  
But trailing clouds of glory do we come  
65 From God, who is our home:  
Heaven lies about us in our infancy!  
Shades of the prison-house begin to close  
Upon the growing Boy,  
But He beholds the light, and whence it flows,  
70 He sees it in his joy;  
The Youth, who daily farther from the east  
Must travel, still is Nature's Priest,  
And by the vision splendid  
Is on his way attended;  
75 At length the Man perceives it die away,  
And fade into the light of common day.

6

Earth fills her lap with pleasures of her own;  
Yearnings she hath in her own natural kind,  
And, even with something of a Mother's mind,  
so And no unworthy aim,  
The homely<sup>7</sup> Nurse doth all she can

5. Circlet of wildflowers, with which the shepherd boys trimmed their hats in May.

6. The sun, as metaphor for the soul.  
7. In the old sense: simple and friendly.

To make her Foster-child, her Inmate Man,  
Forget the glories he hath known,  
And that imperial palace whence he came.

7

85 Behold the Child among his new-born blisses,  
A six years' Darling of a pigmy size!  
See, where 'mid work of his own hand he lies,  
Fretted<sup>8</sup> by sallies of his mother's kisses,  
With light upon him from his father's eyes!  
90 See, at his feet, some little plan or chart,  
Some fragment from his dream of human life,  
Shaped by himself with newly-learned art;  
A wedding or a festival,  
A mourning or a funeral;  
95 And this hath now his heart,  
And unto this he frames his song:  
Then will he fit his tongue  
To dialogues of business, love, or strife;  
But it will not be long  
100 Ere this be thrown aside,  
And with new joy and pride  
The little Actor cons<sup>9</sup> another part;  
Filling from time to time his "humorous stage"<sup>8</sup>  
With all the Persons, down to palsied Age,  
105 That Life brings with her in her equipage;  
As if his whole vocation  
Were endless imitation.

*studies*

8

Thou, whose exterior semblance doth belie  
Thy Soul's immensity;  
i 10 Thou best Philosopher, who yet dost keep  
Thy heritage, thou Eye among the blind,  
That, deaf and silent, read'st the eternal deep,  
Haunted for ever by the eternal mind,—  
Mighty Prophet! Seer blest!  
115 On whom those truths do rest,  
Which we are toiling all our lives to find,  
In darkness lost, the darkness of the grave;  
Thou, over whom thy Immortality  
Broods like the Day, a Master o'er a Slave,  
120 A Presence which is not to be put by;  
Thou little Child, yet glorious in the might  
Of heaven-born freedom on thy being's height,  
Why with such earnest pains dost thou provoke  
The years to bring the inevitable yoke,  
125 Thus blindly with thy blessedness at strife?  
Full soon thy Soul shall have her earthly freight,  
And custom lie upon thee with a weight,  
Heavy as frost, and deep almost as life!

8. Irritated; or possibly in the old sense: checkered over.

9. From a sonnet by the Elizabethan poet Samuel Daniel. In Daniel's era *humorous* meant "capri-

cious" and also referred to the various characters and temperaments ("humors") represented in drama.

9

O joy! that in our embers  
Is something that doth live,  
That nature yet remembers  
What was so fugitive!° *fleeting*  
The thought of our past years in me doth breed  
Perpetual benediction: not indeed  
For that which is most worthy to be blest;  
Delight and liberty, the simple creed  
Of Childhood, whether busy or at rest,  
With new-fledged hope still fluttering in his breast:—  
Not for these I raise  
The song of thanks and praise;  
But for those obstinate questionings  
Of sense and outward things,  
Fallings from us, vanishings;  
Blank misgivings of a Creature  
Moving about in worlds not realised,  
High instincts before which our mortal Nature  
Did tremble like a guilty Thing surprised:  
But for those first affections,  
Those shadowy recollections,  
Which, be they what they may,  
Are yet the fountain light of all our day,  
Are yet a master light of all our seeing;  
Uphold us, cherish, and have power to make  
Our noisy years seem moments in the being  
Of the eternal Silence: truths that wake,  
To perish never;  
Which neither listlessness, nor mad endeavour,  
Nor Man nor Boy,  
Nor all that is at enmity with joy,  
Can utterly abolish or destroy!  
Hence in a season of calm weather  
Though inland far we be,  
Our Souls have sight of that immortal sea  
Which brought us hither,  
Can in a moment travel thither,  
And see the Children sport upon the shore,  
And hear the mighty waters rolling evermore.

Then sing, ye Birds, sing, sing a joyous song!  
And let the young Lambs bound  
As to the tabor's sound!  
We in thought will join your throng,  
Ye that pipe and ye that play,  
Ye that through your hearts to-day  
Feel the gladness of the May!  
What though the radiance which was once so bright  
Be now for ever taken from my sight,  
Though nothing can bring back the hour

1. Not seeming real (see Wordsworth's comment about "this abyss of idealism" in the headnote on p. 306).

Of splendour in the grass, of glory in the flower;  
We will grieve not, rather find  
180 Strength in what remains behind;  
In the primal sympathy  
Which having been must ever be;  
In the soothing thoughts that spring  
Out of human suffering;  
185 In the faith that looks through death,  
In years that bring the philosophic mind.

II

And O, ye Fountains, Meadows, Hills, and Groves,  
Forebode<sup>2</sup> not any severing of our loves! *predict, portend*  
Yet in my heart of hearts I feel your might;  
190 I only have relinquished one delight  
To live beneath your more habitual sway.  
I love the Brooks which down their channels fret,  
Even more than when I tripped lightly as they;  
The innocent brightness of a new-born Day  
195 Is lovely yet;  
The Clouds that gather round the setting sun  
Do take a sober colouring from an eye  
That hath kept watch o'er man's mortality;  
Another race hath been, and other palms are won.<sup>3</sup>  
200 Thanks to the human heart by which we live,  
Thanks to its tenderness, its joys, and fears,  
To me the meanest flower that blows can give  
Thoughts that do often lie too deep for tears.

1802-04

1807

### Ode to Duty<sup>1</sup>

*Jam non consilio bonus, sed more eo per ductus, ut non tantum recte  
facere possim, sed nisi recte facere non possim.*<sup>2</sup>

Stern Daughter of the Voice of God!<sup>3</sup>  
O Duty! if that name thou love

2. In Greece foot races were often run for the prize of a branch or wreath of palm. Wordsworth's line echoes Paul, 1 Corinthians 9.24, who uses such races as a metaphor for life: "Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize?"

1. This Ode ... is on the model of Gray's "Ode to Adversity" which is copied from Horace's "Ode to Fortune." Many and many a time have I been twitted by my wife and sister for having forgotten this dedication of myself to the stern lawgiver [Wordsworth's note, 1843].

In this poem, a striking departure from his earlier forms and ideas, Wordsworth abandons the descriptive-meditative pattern of his "Tintern Abbey" and "Ode: Intimations of Immortality." Where in the Preface to *Lyrical Ballads* of 1802 he had both disparaged the 18th-century poet

Thomas Gray and rejected the personifications that were customary in 18th-century poetry, Wordsworth here reverts to a standard 18th-century form, an ode addressed to a personified abstraction.

2. Now I am not good by conscious intent, but have been so trained by habit that I not only can act rightly but am unable to act other than rightly (Latin). Added in 1837, this epigraph is an adaptation from *Moral Epistles* 120.10 by Seneca (4 B.C.E.—65 C.E.), Stoic philosopher and writer of tragedies.

3. Cf. Milton's *Paradise Lost* 9.652-54. Eve for a moment resists the serpent's recommendation of the forbidden fruit by stating, "God so commanded, and left that Command / Sole Daughter of his voice; the rest, we live / Law to ourselves, our Reason is our Law."

Who art a light to guide, a rod  
To check the erring, and reprove;  
5 Thou, who art victory and law  
When empty terrors overawe;  
From vain temptations dost set free;  
And calm'st the weary strife of frail humanity!

There are who ask not if thine eye  
10 Be on them; who, in love and truth,  
Where no misgiving is, rely  
Upon the genial sense<sup>4</sup> of youth:  
Glad Hearts! without reproach or blot;  
Who do thy work, and know it not:  
15 Oh! if through confidence misplaced  
They fail, thy saving arms, dread Power! around them cast.

Serene will be our days and bright,  
And happy will our nature be,  
When love is an unerring light,  
20 And joy its own security.  
And they a blissful course may hold  
Even now, who, not unwisely bold,  
Live in the spirit of this creed;  
Yet seek thy firm support, according to their need.

25 I, loving freedom, and untried;  
No sport of every random gust,  
Yet being to myself a guide,  
Too blindly have reposed my trust:  
And oft, when in my heart was heard  
30 Thy timely mandate, I deferred  
The task, in smoother walks to stray;  
But thee I now would serve more strictly, if I may.

Through no disturbance of my soul,  
Or strong compunction<sup>5</sup> in me wrought,  
35 I supplicate for thy control;  
But in the quietness of thought:  
Me this unchartered freedom tires;  
I feel the weight of chance-desires:  
My hopes no more must change their name,  
40 I long for a repose that ever is the same.

Stern Lawgiver! yet thou dost wear  
The Godhead's most benignant grace;  
Nor know we any thing so fair  
As is the smile upon thy face:  
45 Flowers laugh before thee on their beds  
And fragrance in thy footing treads;

4. Innate vitality.

5. In the older sense: sting of conscience, or remorse.

Thou dost preserve the stars from wrong;  
And the most ancient heavens, through Thee, are fresh and strong.

To humbler functions, awful Power!  
50 I call thee: I myself commend  
Unto thy guidance from this hour;  
Oh, let my weakness have an end!  
Give unto me, made lowly wise,<sup>6</sup>  
The spirit of self-sacrifice;  
55 The confidence of reason give;  
And in the light of truth thy Bondman<sup>7</sup> let me live!

1804

1807

### The Solitary Reaper<sup>1</sup>

Behold her, single in the field,  
Yon solitary Highland Lass!  
Reaping and singing by herself;  
Stop here, or gently pass!  
5 Alone she cuts and binds the grain,  
And sings a melancholy strain;  
O listen! for the Vale profound  
Is overflowing with the sound.

No Nightingale did ever chaunt  
10 More welcome notes to weary bands  
Of travellers in some shady haunt,  
Among Arabian sands:  
A voice so thrilling ne'er was heard  
In spring-time from the Cuckoo-bird,  
15 Breaking the silence of the seas  
Among the farthest Hebrides.<sup>2</sup>

Will no one tell me what she sings?<sup>3</sup>  
Perhaps the plaintive numbers<sup>3</sup> flow verses  
For old, unhappy, far-off things,  
20 And battles long ago:  
Or is it some more humble lay,  
Familiar matter of to-day?  
Some natural sorrow, loss, or pain,  
That has been, and may be again?

6. Another echo from Milton. The angel Raphael had advised Adam (*Paradise Lost* 8.173—74), "Be lowly wise: / Think only what concerns thee and thy being."

7. Man in bondage, serf or slave.

1. One of the rare poems not based on Wordsworth's own experience. In a note published with the poem in 1807, Wordsworth says that it was suggested by a passage in Thomas Wilkinson's *Tours to the British Mountains* (1824), which he had seen in manuscript: "Passed a female who was reaping alone: she sung in Erse [the Gaelic lan-

guage of Scotland] as she bended over her sickle; the sweetest human voice I ever heard: her strains were tenderly melancholy, and felt delicious, long after they were heard no more." In 1803 William and Mary Wordsworth, Dorothy Wordsworth, and Coleridge toured Scotland, making a pilgrimage to Robert Burns's grave and visiting places mentioned in Walter Scott's historical notes to his *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*.

2. Islands off the west coast of Scotland.

3. The poet does not understand Erse, the language in which she sings.



25 Whate'er the theme, the Maiden sang  
As if her song could have no ending;  
I saw her singing at her work,  
And o'er the sickle bending;—  
I listened, motionless and still;  
30 And, as I mounted up the hill,  
The music in my heart I bore,  
Long after it was heard no more.

Nov. 5, 1805

1807

### Elegiac Stanzas

*Suggested by a Picture of Peele Castle, in a Storm,  
Painted by Sir George Beaumont*

I was thy neighbour once, thou rugged Pile!<sup>o</sup> *building*  
Four summer weeks I dwelt in sight of thee:  
I saw thee every day; and all the while  
Thy Form was sleeping on a glassy sea.

s So pure the sky, so quiet was the air!  
So like, so very like, was day to day!  
Whene'er I looked, thy Image still was there;  
It trembled, but it never passed away.

io How perfect was the calm! it seemed no sleep;  
No mood, which season takes away, or brings:  
I could have fancied that the mighty Deep  
Was even the gentlest of all gentle Things.

is Ah! **THEN**, if mine had been the Painter's hand,  
To express what then I saw; and add the gleam,  
The light that never was, on sea or land,  
The consecration, and the Poet's dream;

I would have planted thee, thou hoary Pile  
Amid a world how different from this!  
Beside a sea that could not cease to smile;  
20 On tranquil land, beneath a sky of bliss.

Thou shouldst have seemed a treasure-house divine  
Of peaceful years; a chronicle of heaven;  
—Of all the sunbeams that did ever shine  
The very sweetest had to thee been given.

25 A Picture had it been of lasting ease,  
Elysian<sup>o</sup> quiet, without toil or strife;

1. A wealthy landscape painter who was Wordsworth's patron and close friend. Peele Castle is on an island opposite Rampside, Lancashire, where Wordsworth had spent a month in 1794, twelve

years before he saw Beaumont's painting.

2. Referring to Elysium, in classical mythology the peaceful place where those favored by the gods dwelled after death.

No motion but the moving tide, a breeze,  
Or merely silent Nature's breathing life.

Such, in the fond illusion of my heart,  
30 Such Picture would I at that time have made:  
And seen the soul of truth in every part,  
A stedfast peace that might not be betrayed.

So once it would have been,—'tis so no more;  
I have submitted to a new control:  
35 A power is gone, which nothing can restore;  
A deep distress hath humanised my Soul.<sup>3</sup>

Not for a moment could I now behold  
A smiling sea, and be what I have been:  
The feeling of my loss will ne'er be old;  
40 This, which I know, I speak with mind serene.

Then, Beaumont, Friend! who would have been the Friend,  
If he had lived, of Him whom I deplore,<sup>o</sup> *mourn*  
This work of thine I blame not, but commend;  
This sea in anger, and that dismal shore.

45 O 'tis a passionate Work!—yet wise and well,  
Well chosen is the spirit that is here;  
That Hulk<sup>o</sup> which labours in the deadly swell, *ship*  
This rueful sky, this pageantry of fear!

And this huge Castle, standing here sublime,  
50 I love to see the look with which it braves,  
Cased in the unfeeling armour of old time,  
The lightning, the fierce wind, and trampling waves.

Farewell, farewell the heart that lives alone,  
Housed in a dream, at distance from the Kind!<sup>o</sup> *humankind*  
55 Such happiness, wherever it be known,  
Is to be pitied; for 'tis surely blind.

But welcome fortitude, and patient cheer,  
And frequent sights of what is to be borne!  
Such sights, or worse, as are before me here.—  
60 Not without hope we suffer and we mourn.

Summer 1806

1807

3. Captain John Wordsworth, William's brother, had been drowned in a shipwreck on February 5, 1805. He is referred to in lines 41—42.

SONNETS

Composed upon Westminster Bridge,  
September 3, 1802<sup>1</sup>

Earth has not any thing to show more fair:  
Dull would he be of soul who could pass by  
A sight so touching in its majesty:  
This City now doth, like a garment, wear  
5 The beauty of the morning; silent, bare,  
Ships, towers, domes, theatres, and temples lie  
Open unto the fields, and to the sky;  
All bright and glittering in the smokeless air.  
Never did sun more beautifully steep  
10 In his first splendour, valley, rock, or hill;  
Ne'er saw I, never felt, a calm so deep!  
The river glideth at his own sweet will:  
Dear God! the very houses seem asleep;  
And all that mighty heart is lying still!

1802

1807

It is a beauteous evening

It is a beauteous evening, calm and free,  
The holy time is quiet as a Nun  
Breathless with adoration; the broad sun  
Is sinking down in its tranquillity;  
5 The gentleness of heaven broods o'er the Sea:  
Listen! the mighty Being is awake,  
And doth with his eternal motion make  
A sound like thunder—everlastingly.  
Dear Child! dear Girl! that walkest with me here,<sup>2</sup>  
10 If thou appear untouched by solemn thought,  
Thy nature is not therefore less divine:  
Thou liest in Abraham's bosom<sup>3</sup> all the year;  
And worshipp'st at the Temple's inner shrine,  
God being with thee when we know it not.

Aug. 1802

1807

1. The date of this experience was not September 3, but July 31, 1802. Its occasion was a trip to France, made possible by a brief truce in the war (see Dorothy Wordsworth's *Grasmere Journals*, July 1802, p. 400). Wordsworth's conflicted feelings about this return to France, where he had once supported the Revolution and loved Annette Vallon, inform a number of personal and political sonnets that he wrote in 1802, among them the

four that follow.

2. The girl walking with Wordsworth is Caroline, his daughter by Annette Vallon. For the event described see Dorothy Wordsworth's *Grasmere Journals*, July 1802 (p. 400).

3. Where the souls destined for heaven rest after death. Luke 16.22: "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom."

### To Toussaint l'Ouverture<sup>4</sup>

Toussaint, the most unhappy Man of Men!  
Whether the rural Milk-maid by her Cow  
Sing in thy hearing, or thou liest now  
Alone in some deep dungeon's earless den,  
5 O miserable Chieftain! where and when  
Wilt thou find patience? Yet die not; do thou  
Wear rather in thy bonds a cheerful brow:  
Though fallen Thyself, never to rise again,  
Live, and take comfort. Thou hast left behind  
10 Powers that will work for thee; air, earth, and skies;  
There's not a breathing of the common wind  
That will forget thee; thou hast great allies;  
Thy friends are exultations, agonies,  
And love, and Man's unconquerable mind.

1802

1803

### September 1st, 1802<sup>5</sup>

We had a fellow-Passenger who came  
From Calais with us, gaudy in array,  
A Negro Woman like a Lady gay,  
Yet silent as a woman fearing blame;  
5 Dejected, meek, yea pitiably tame,  
She sat, from notice turning not away,  
But on our proffered kindness still did lay  
A weight of languid speech, or at the same  
Was silent, motionless in eyes and face.  
10 She was a Negro Woman driv'n from France,  
Rejected like all others of that race,  
Not one of whom may now find footing there;  
This the poor Out-cast did to us declare,  
Nor murmured at the unfeeling Ordinance.

1802

1803

4. First published in the *Morning Post*, Feb. 2, 1803. Francois Dominique Toussaint, later called L'Ouverture (ca. 1743—1803), was a self-educated slave who became leader of the slave rebellion in Haiti and governor of Santo Domingo. For opposing Napoleon's edict reestablishing slavery (abolished in France and its colonial possessions in the early stages of the Revolution), Toussaint was arrested and taken to Paris in June 1802. He died

in prison in April 1803.

5. First published, with the title "The Banished Negroes," in the *Morning Post*, Feb. 11, 1803. In 1827 Wordsworth added an explanatory headnote beneath the title: "Among the capricious acts of tyranny that disgraced those times, was the chasing of all Negroes from France by decree of the government: we had a Fellow-passenger who was one of the expelled."

London, 1802<sup>6</sup>

Milton! thou should'st be living at this hour:  
England hath need of thee: she is a fen  
Of stagnant waters: altar, sword, and pen,  
Fireside, the heroic wealth of hall and bower,  
5 Have forfeited their ancient English dower<sup>7</sup> *endowment, gift*  
Of inward happiness. We are selfish men;  
Oh! raise us up, return to us again;  
And give us manners, virtue, freedom, power.  
Thy soul was like a Star, and dwelt apart:  
10 Thou hadst a voice whose sound was like the sea:  
Pure as the naked heavens, majestic, free,  
So didst thou travel on life's common way,  
In cheerful godliness; and yet thy heart  
The lowliest duties on herself did lay.

Sept. 1802

1807

The world is too much with us

The world is too much with us; late and soon,  
Getting and spending, we lay waste our powers:  
Little we see in Nature that is ours;  
We have given our hearts away, a sordid boon!<sup>7</sup>  
5 This Sea that bares her bosom to the moon;  
The winds that will be howling at all hours,  
And are up-gathered now like sleeping flowers;  
For this, for every thing, we are out of tune;  
It moves us not.—Great God! I'd rather be  
10 A Pagan suckled in a creed outworn;  
So might I, standing on this pleasant lea,  
Have glimpses that would make me less forlorn;  
Have sight of Proteus rising from the sea;  
Or hear old Triton<sup>8</sup> blow his wreathed horn.

1802-04

1807

6. One of a series "written immediately after my return from France to London, when I could not but be struck, as here described, with the vanity and parade of our own country ... as contrasted with the quiet, and I may say the desolation, that the revolution had produced in France. This must be borne in mind, or else the reader may think that in this and the succeeding sonnets I have exaggerated the mischief engendered and fostered among us by undisturbed wealth" [Wordsworth's note,

1843].

7. Gift. It is the act of giving the heart away that is sordid.

8. A sea deity, usually represented as blowing on a conch shell. Proteus was an old man of the sea who (in the *Odyssey*) could assume a variety of shapes. The description of Proteus echoes *Paradise Lost* 3.603–04, and that of Triton echoes Edmund Spenser's *Colin Clotitis Come Home Again*, lines 244–45.

### Surprised by joy<sup>9</sup>

Surprised by joy—impatient as the Wind  
I turned to share the transport—Oh! with whom  
But Thee, deep buried in the silent tomb,  
That spot which no vicissitude can find?  
5 Love, faithful love, recalled thee to my mind—  
But how could I forget thee? Through what power,  
Even for the least division of an hour,  
Have I been so beguiled as to be blind  
To my most grievous loss!—That thought's return  
10 Was the worst pang that sorrow ever bore,  
Save one, one only, when I stood forlorn,  
Knowing my heart's best treasure was no more;  
That neither present time, nor years unborn  
Could to my sight that heavenly face restore.

1813-14

1815

### Mutability<sup>1</sup>

From low to high doth dissolution climb,  
And sink from high to low, along a scale  
Of awful<sup>o</sup> notes, whose concord shall not fail;     *awe-inspiring*  
A musical but melancholy chime,  
5 Which they can hear who meddle not with crime,  
Nor avarice, nor over-anxious care.  
Truth fails not; but her outward forms that bear  
The longest date do melt like frosty rime,  
That in the morning whitened hill and plain  
10 And is no more; drop like the tower sublime  
Of yesterday, which royally did wear  
His crown of weeds, but could not even sustain  
Some casual shout that broke the silent air,  
Or the unimaginable touch of Time.

1821

1822

### Steamboats, Viaducts, and Railways<sup>2</sup>

Motions and Means, on land and sea at war  
With old poetic feeling, not for this,

9. This was in fact suggested by my daughter Catherine, long after her death [Wordsworth's note], Catherine Wordsworth died June 4, 1812, at the age of four.

1. This late sonnet was included in an otherwise rather uninspired sequence, *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, dealing with the history and ceremonies of the

Church of England.

2. In late middle age Wordsworth demonstrates, as he had predicted in the Preface to *Lyrical Ballads*, that the poet will assimilate to his subject matter the "material revolution" produced by science.

Shall ye, by Poets even, be judged amiss!  
Nor shall your presence, howsoe'er it mar  
5 The loveliness of Nature, prove a bar  
To the Mind's gaining that prophetic sense  
Of future change, that point of vision, whence  
May be discovered what in soul ye are.  
In spite of all that beauty may disown  
io In your harsh features, Nature doth embrace  
Her lawful offspring in Man's art: and Time,  
Pleased with your triumphs o'er his brother Space,  
Accepts from your bold hands the proffered crown  
Of hope, and smiles on you with cheer sublime.

1833

1835

### Extempore Effusion upon the Death of James Hogg<sup>1</sup>

When first, descending from the moorlands,  
I saw the Stream of Yarrow<sup>2</sup> glide  
Along a bare and open valley,  
The Ettrick Shepherd<sup>3</sup> was my guide.  
5 When last along its banks I wandered,  
Through groves that had begun to shed  
Their golden leaves upon the pathways,  
My steps the Border-minstrel<sup>4</sup> led.  
The mighty Minstrel breathes no longer,  
io 'Mid mouldering ruins low he lies;  
And death upon the braes<sup>5</sup> of Yarrow,  
Has closed the Shepherd-poet's eyes:  
Nor has the rolling year twice measured,  
From sign to sign, its stedfast course,  
15 Since every mortal power of Coleridge  
Was frozen at its marvellous source;  
The rapt One, of the godlike forehead,  
The heaven-eyed creature sleeps in earth:  
And Lamb,<sup>6</sup> the frolic and the gentle,  
20 Has vanished from his lonely hearth.

Like clouds that rake the mountain-summits,  
Or waves that own no curbing hand,

1. Wordsworth's niece relates how he was deeply moved by finding unexpectedly in a newspaper an account of the death of the poet James Hogg. "Half an hour afterwards he came into the room where the ladies were sitting and asked Miss Hutchinson [his sister-in-law] to write down some lines which he had just composed." All the writers named here, several of Wordsworth's closest friends among them, had died between 1832 and 1835.

2. A river in the southeast of Scotland.

3. I.e., Hogg, who was born in Ettrick Forest (an area in southeast Scotland near the border with England) and worked as a shepherd. He was discovered as a writer by Sir Walter Scott and became well known as a poet, essayist, editor, and novelist.

4. Sir Walter Scott.

5. The sloping banks of a stream.

6. The essayist Charles Lamb.

How fast has brother followed brother,  
From sunshine to the sunless land!

25 Yet I, whose lids from infant slumber  
Were earlier raised, remain to hear  
A timid voice, that asks in whispers,  
"Who next will drop and disappear?"

Our haughty life is crowned with darkness,  
30 Like London with its own black wreath,  
On which with thee, O Crabbe!<sup>7</sup> forth-looking,  
I gazed from Hampstead's breezy heath.

As if but yesterday departed,  
Thou too art gone before; but why,  
35 O'er ripe fruit, seasonably gathered,  
Should frail survivors heave a sigh?

Mourn rather for that holy Spirit,  
Sweet as the spring, as ocean deep;  
For Her<sup>8</sup> who, ere her summer faded,  
40 Has sunk into a breathless sleep.

No more of old romantic sorrows,  
For slaughtered Youth or love-lorn Maid!  
With sharper grief is Yarrow smitten,  
And Ettrick mourns with her their Poet dead.

Nov. 21, 1835

1835

**The Prelude** *The Prelude*, now regarded as Wordsworth's crowning achievement, was unknown to the public at the time of his death in April 1850. When, three months later, it was published from manuscript by Wordsworth's literary executors, its title was given to it by the poet's wife, Mary. Wordsworth had referred to it variously as "the poem to Coleridge," "the poem on the growth of my own mind," and "the poem on my own poetical education."

For some seventy-five years this posthumous publication of 1850 was the only known text. Then in 1926 Ernest de Selincourt, working from manuscripts, printed an earlier version of the poem that Wordsworth had completed in 1805. Since that time other scholars have established the existence of a still earlier and much shorter version of *The Prelude*, in two parts, that Wordsworth had composed in 1798–99. The following seems to have been the process of composition that produced the three principal versions of the poem:

1. The *Two-Part Prelude* of 1799. Wordsworth originally planned, early in 1798, to include an account of his own development as a poet in his projected but never-completed philosophical poem *The Recluse*. While living in Germany during the autumn and winter of 1798–99, he composed a number of passages about his early experiences with nature. What had been intended to be part of *The Recluse*, however,

7. George Crabbe, the poet of rural and village life, with whom Wordsworth contrasts himself in his comment on "Lucy Gray" (see p. 277).

8. The poet Felicia Hemans, who died at forty-two.



quickly evolved into an independent autobiographical poem, and by late 1799, when Wordsworth settled with his sister, Dorothy, at Grasmere, he had written a two-part, 978-line poem which describes his life from infancy, through his years at Hawkshead School, to the age of seventeen. This poem corresponds, by and large, to the contents of books 1 and 2 of the later versions of *The Prelude*.

2. The 1805 *Prelude*. Late in 1801 Wordsworth began to expand the poem on his poetic life, and in 1804 he set to work intensively on the project. His initial plan was to write it in five books, but he soon decided to enlarge it to incorporate an account of his experiences in France and of his mental crisis after the failure of his hopes in the French Revolution, and to end the poem with his settlement at Grasmere and his taking up the great task of *The Recluse*. He completed the poem, in thirteen books, in May 1805. This is the version that Wordsworth read to Coleridge after the latter's return from Malta (see Coleridge's "To William Wordsworth," p. 471).

3. The 1850 *Prelude*. For the next thirty-five years, Wordsworth tinkered with the text. He polished the style and softened some of the challenges to religious orthodoxy that he had set out in his earlier statements about the godlike powers of the human mind in its communion with nature; he did not, however, in any essential way alter its subject matter or overall design. *The Prelude* that was published in July 1850 is in fourteen books, it incorporated Wordsworth's latest revisions, which had been made in 1839, as well as some alterations introduced by his literary executors. The selections printed here—from W. J. B. Owen's Cornell Wordsworth volume, *The Fourteen-Book Prelude* (1985)—are from the manuscript of this final version. Our reasons for choosing this version are set forth in Jack Stillinger's "Textual Primitivism and the Editing of Wordsworth," *Studies in Romanticism* 28 (1989): 3–28.

When Wordsworth enlarged the two-part *Prelude* of 1799, he not only made it a poem of epic length but also heightened the style and introduced various thematic parallels with earlier epics, especially *Paradise Lost*. The expanded poem, however, is a personal history that turns on a mental crisis and recovery, and for such a narrative design the chief prototype is not the classical or Christian epic but the spiritual autobiography of crisis. St. Augustine's *Confessions* established this central Christian form late in the fourth century. Jean-Jacques Rousseau's *Confessions*, published between 1780 and 1789, and quickly translated into English from French, renewed this autobiographical form for writers of Wordsworth's generation.

As in many versions of spiritual autobiography, Wordsworth's persistent metaphor is that of life as a circular journey whose end (as T. S. Eliot put it in *Four Quartets*, his adaptation of the traditional form) is "to arrive where we started / And know the place for the first time" (*Little Gidding*, lines 241–42). Wordsworth's *Prelude* opens with a literal journey whose chosen goal (1.72, 106–07) is "a known Vale whither my feet should turn"—that is, the Vale of Grasmere. *The Prelude* narrates a number of later journeys, most notably the crossing of the Alps in book 6 and, at the beginning of the final book, the climactic ascent of Mount Snowdon. In the course of the poem, such literal journeys become the metaphoric vehicle for a spiritual journey—the quest, within the poet's memory, and in the very process of composing his poem, for his lost early self and his proper spiritual home. At its end the poem, rounding back on its beginning, leaves the poet at home in the Vale of Grasmere, ready finally to begin his great project *The Recluse* (14.302–11, 374–85). It is in this sense that the poem is a "prelude"—preparation for the "honorable toil" (1.626) for which, having discovered his vocation, the mature writer is ready at last.

Although the episodes of *The Prelude* are recognizable events from Wordsworth's life, they are interpreted in retrospect, reordered in sequence, and retold as dramas involving the interaction between the mind and nature and between the creative imagination and the force of history. And although the narrator is recognizably William Wordsworth, addressing the entire poem as a communication to his friend Coleridge, he adopts the prophetic persona, modeled on the poet-prophets of the Bible, which John Milton had adopted in narrating *Paradise Lost* (13.300–11). In this way

Wordsworth, like his great English predecessor, assumes the authority to speak as a national poet whose function is to reconstitute the grounds of hope in a dark time of postrevolutionary reaction and despair. As Wordsworth describes it (2.433—42), he speaks out

in these times of fear,  
This melancholy waste of hopes overthrown,  
. . . 'mid indifference and apathy  
And wicked exultation, when good men,  
On every side, fall off, we know not how,  
To selfishness, disguised in gentle names  
Of peace and quiet and domestic love  
. . . this time  
Of dereliction and dismay. . . .

FROM THE PRELUDE  
OR  
GROWTH OF A POET'S MIND  
AN AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL POEM

Book First  
Introduction, Childhood, and School-time

0 there is blessing in this gentle breeze,  
A visitant that, while he fans my cheek,  
Doth seem half-conscious of the joy he brings  
From the green fields, and from yon azure sky.  
5 Whate'er his mission, the soft breeze can come  
To none more grateful than to me; escaped  
From the vast City,<sup>o</sup> where I long have pined  
A discontented Sojourner—Now free,  
Free as a bird to settle where I will,  
io What dwelling shall receive me? in what vale  
Shall be my harbour? underneath what grove  
Shall I take up my home? and what clear stream  
Shall with its murmur lull me into rest?  
The earth is all before me:<sup>o</sup> with a heart  
is Joyous, nor scared at its own liberty,  
I look about; and should the chosen guide  
Be nothing better than a wandering cloud,  
I cannot miss my way. I breathe again;  
Trances of thought and mountings of the heart  
20 Come fast upon me: it is shaken off,  
That burthen of my own unnatural self,  
The heavy weight of many a weary day  
Not mine, and such as were not made for me.  
Long months of peace (if such bold word accord

*London*

1. One of many echoes from *Paradise Lost*, where the line is applied to Adam and Eve as, at the conclusion of the poem, they begin their new life after

being expelled from Eden: "The world was all before them" (12.646).

- 25 With any promises of human life),  
Long months of ease and undisturbed delight  
Are mine in prospect; whither shall I turn, *anticipation*  
By road or pathway, or through trackless field,  
Up hill or down, or shall some floating thing
- 30 Upon the River point me out my course?  
Dear Liberty! Yet what would it avail,  
But for a gift that consecrates the joy?  
For I, methought, while the sweet breath of heaven  
Was blowing on my body, felt, within,
- 35 A correspondent breeze, that gently moved  
With quickening virtue,<sup>2</sup> but is now become *abundant*  
A tempest, a redundant<sup>3</sup> energy,  
Vexing its own creation. Thanks to both, *kindred*  
And their congenial<sup>4</sup> powers that, while they join
- 40 In breaking up a long continued frost,  
Bring with them vernal<sup>5</sup> promises, the hope *springtime*  
Of active days urged on by flying hours;  
Days of sweet leisure taxed with patient thought  
Abstruse, nor wanting punctual service high,
- 45 Matins and vespers, of harmonious verse!<sup>6</sup>  
Thus far, O Friend!<sup>1</sup> did I, not used to make  
A present joy the matter of a Song,<sup>5</sup>  
Pour forth, that day, my soul in measured strains,  
That would not be forgotten, and are here
- 50 Recorded:—to the open fields I told  
A prophecy:—poetic numbers<sup>6</sup> came *verse*  
Spontaneously, to clothe in priestly robe  
A renovated<sup>6</sup> Spirit singled out, *renewed*  
Such hope was mine, for holy services:
- 55 My own voice cheered me, and, far more, the mind's  
Internal echo of the imperfect sound;  
To both I listened, drawing from them both  
A chearful confidence in things to come.  
Content, and not unwilling now to give
- 60 A respite to this passion,<sup>6</sup> I paced on  
With brisk and eager steps; and came at length  
To a green shady place where down I sate  
Beneath a tree, slackening my thoughts by choice,  
And settling into gentler happiness.
- 65 'Twas Autumn, and a clear and placid day,

2. Revivifying power. ("To quicken" is to give or restore life.)

3. I.e., verses equivalent to morning prayers (matins) and evening prayers (vespers). The opening passage (lines 1–45), which Wordsworth calls in book 7, line 4, a "glad preamble," replaces the traditional epic device, such as Milton had adopted in *Paradise Lost*, of an opening prayer to the Muse for inspiration. To be "inspired," in the literal sense, is to be breathed or blown into by a divinity (in Latin *spirare* means both "to breathe" and "to blow"). Wordsworth begins his poem with a "blessing" from an outer "breeze," which (lines 34–45) is called the "breath of heaven" and evokes in him, in response, an inner, "correspondent" breeze, a burst of inspiration. The power of this revivifying

breeze and breath, at once material and spiritual, is represented in other Romantic poems, such as Coleridge's "The Eolian Harp" and Percy Shelley's "Ode to the West Wind" as well as in the opening letter of Mary Shelley's *Frankenstein*.

4. Samuel Taylor Coleridge, to whom Wordsworth addresses the whole of the *Prelude*. For Coleridge's response, after the poem was read to him, see "To William Wordsworth" (p. 471).

5. In the Preface to *Lyrical Ballads*, Wordsworth says that his poetry usually originates in "emotion recollected in tranquillity"; hence not, as in the preceding preamble, during the experience that it records.

6. I.e., "and willing to prolong the passion."

With warmth, as much as needed, from a sun  
Two hours declined towards the west, a day  
With silver clouds, and sunshine on the grass,  
And, in the sheltered and the sheltering grove,  
70 A perfect stillness. Many were the thoughts  
Encouraged and dismissed, till choice was made  
Of a known Vale: whither my feet should turn,  
Nor rest till they had reached the very door  
Of the one Cottage which methought I saw.  
75 No picture of mere memory ever looked  
So fair; and while upon the fancied scene  
I gazed with growing love, a higher power  
Than Fancy gave assurance of some work  
Of glory, there forthwith to be begun,  
80 Perhaps too there performed.<sup>7</sup> Thus long I mused,  
Nor e'er lost sight of what I mused upon,  
Save where, amid the stately grove of Oaks,  
Now here—now there—an acorn, from its cup  
Dislodged, through sere leaves rustled, or at once  
85 To the bare earth dropped with a startling sound.  
From that soft couch I rose not, till the sun  
Had almost touched the horizon; casting then  
A backward glance upon the curling cloud  
Of city smoke, by distance ruralized,  
90 Keen as a Truant or a Fugitive,  
But as a Pilgrim resolute, I took,  
Even with the chance equipment of that hour,  
The road that pointed tow'rd the chosen Vale.  
It was a splendid evening: and my Soul  
95 Once more made trial of her strength, nor lacked  
Eolian visitations;<sup>8</sup> but the harp  
Was soon defrauded, and the banded host  
Of harmony dispersed in straggling sounds;  
And lastly utter silence! "Be it so;  
100 Why think of any thing but present good?"  
So, like a Home-bound Labourer, I pursued  
My way, beneath the mellowing sun, that shed  
Mild influence;<sup>9</sup> nor left in me one wish  
Again to bend the sabbath of that time:  
105 To a servile yoke. What need of many words?  
A pleasant loitering journey, through three days  
Continued, brought me to my hermitage.  
I spare to tell of what ensued, the life  
In common things,—the endless store of things  
no Rare, or at least so seeming, every day  
Found all about me in one neighbourhood;  
The self-congratulation," and from morn

*self-rejoicing*

7. Grasmere, where Wordsworth settled with his sister, Dorothy, in December 1799.

8. I.e., *The Recluse*, which Wordsworth planned to be his major poetic work.

9. Influences to which his soul responded as an Eolian harp, placed in an open window, responds

with music to gusts of a breeze. For a description of this instrument, see Coleridge's *The Eolian Harp*, n. 1, p. 426.

1. An astrological term for the effect of stars on human life.

2. That time of rest.

To night unbroken cheerfulness serene.  
But speedily an earnest longing rose  
us To brace myself to some determined aim,  
Reading or thinking; either to lay up  
New stores, or rescue from decay the old  
Ry timely interference: and therewith  
Came hopes still higher, that with outward life  
120 I might endue" some airy phantasies *invest*  
That had been floating loose about for years;  
And to such Beings temperately deal forth  
The many feelings that oppressed my heart.  
That hope hath been discouraged; welcome light  
125 Dawns from the East, but dawns—to disappear  
And mock me with a sky that ripens not  
Into a steady morning: if my mind,  
Remembering the bold promise of the past,  
Would gladly grapple with some noble theme,  
BO Vain is her wish: where'er she turns, she finds  
Impediments from day to day renewed.  
And now it would content me to yield up  
Those lofty hopes awhile for present gifts  
Of humbler industry. But, O dear Friend!  
135 The Poet, gentle Creature as he is,  
Hath, like the Lover, his unruly times,  
His fits when he is neither sick nor well,  
Though no distress be near him but his own  
Unmanageable thoughts: his mind, best pleas'd  
HO While she, as duteous as the Mother Dove,  
Sits brooding,<sup>3</sup> lives not always to that end,  
But, like the innocent Bird, hath goadings on  
That drive her, as in trouble, through the groves:  
With me is now such passion, to be blamed  
145 No otherwise than as it lasts too long.  
When as becomes a Man who would prepare  
For such an arduous Work, I through myself  
Make rigorous inquisition, the report  
Is often chearing; for I neither seem  
150 To lack that first great gift, the vital Soul,  
Nor general Truths, which are themselves a sort  
Of Elements and Agents, Under-powers,  
Subordinate helpers of the living Mind:  
Nor am I naked of external things,  
155 Forms, images, nor numerous other aids  
Of less regard, though won perhaps with toil,  
And needful to build up a Poet's praise.  
Time, place, and manners do I seek, and these  
Are found in plenteous store, but no where such  
160 As may be singled out with steady choice:  
No little band of yet remembered names  
Whom I in perfect confidence might hope

3. An echo of Milton's reference in *Paradise Lost* to the original act of creation in his invocation to the Holy Spirit: Thou "Dovelike satst brooding on the vast Abyss / And mad'st it pregnant" (1.21—22).

To summon back from lonesome banishment,  
And make them dwellers in the hearts of men  
165 Now living, or to live in future years.  
Sometimes the ambitious Power of choice, mistaking  
Proud spring-tide swellings for a regular sea,  
Will settle on some British theme, some old  
Romantic Tale by Milton left unsung:  
170 More often turning to some gentle place  
Within the groves of Chivalry, I pipe  
To Shepherd Swains, or seated, harp in hand,  
Amid reposing knights by a River side  
Or fountain, listen to the grave reports  
175 Of dire enchantments faced, and overcome  
By the strong mind, and Tales of warlike feats  
Where spear encountered spear, and sword with sword  
Fought, as if conscious of the blazonry  
That the shield bore, so glorious was the strife;  
180 Whence inspiration for a song that winds  
Through ever changing scenes of votive quest,  
Wrongs to redress, harmonious tribute paid  
To patient courage and unblemished truth,  
To firm devotion, zeal unquenchable,  
185 And Christian meekness hallowing faithful loves.  
Sometimes, more sternly moved, I would relate  
How vanquished Mithridates northward passed,  
And, hidden in the cloud of years, became  
Odin, the Father of a Race by whom  
190 Perished the Roman Empire; how the friends  
And followers of Sertorius, out of Spain  
Flying, found shelter in the Fortunate Isles;  
And left their usages, their arts, and laws  
To disappear by a slow gradual death;  
195 To dwindle and to perish, one by one,  
Starved in those narrow bounds: but not the soul  
Of Liberty, which fifteen hundred years  
Survived, and, when the European came  
With skill and power that might not be withstood,  
200 Did, like a pestilence, maintain its hold,  
And wasted down by glorious death that Race  
Of natural Heroes;—or I would record  
How, in tyrannic times, some high-souled Man,  
Unnamed among the chronicles of Kings,

4. In *Paradise Lost* 9.24-41 Milton relates that, in seeking a subject for his epic poem, he rejected "fabled Knights" and medieval romance.

5. A quest undertaken to fulfill a vow.

6. An echo of the prefatory statement to Spenser's *Faerie Qiteene*, line 9: "Fierce warres and faithfull loves shall moralize my song."

7. Mithridates VI, king of Pontus, was defeated by the Roman Pompey in 66 B.C.E. In his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (published between 1776 and 1788), the historian Edward Gibbon had discussed Mithridates as a historical prototype for the legendary Norse god Odin. Mithridates' determination to found a family line that would take

revenge on the conquering Romans links him to other figures whom Wordsworth here considers as potential subjects for his poem, all of them battlers against tyranny.

8. Sertorius, a Roman general allied with Mithridates, fought off the armies of Pompey and others until he was assassinated in 72 B.C.E. There is a legend that after his death his followers, to escape Roman tyranny, fled from Spain to the Canary Islands (known in ancient times as "the Fortunate Isles," line 192), where their descendants flourished until subjugated and decimated by invading Spaniards late in the 15th century.

205     Suffered in silence for truth's sake: or tell  
       How that one Frenchman, through continued force  
       Of meditation on the inhuman deeds  
       Of those who conquered first the Indian isles,  
       Went, single in his ministry, across  
210     The Ocean;—not to comfort the Oppressed,  
       But, like a thirsty wind, to roam about,  
       Withering the Oppressor:—how Gustavus sought  
       Help at his need in Dalecarlia's mines:<sup>1</sup>  
       How Wallace<sup>2</sup> fought for Scotland, left the name  
215     Of Wallace to be found, like a wild flower,  
       All over his dear Country, left the deeds  
       Of Wallace, like a family of Ghosts,  
       To people the steep rocks and river banks,  
       Her natural sanctuaries, with a local soul  
220     Of independence and stern liberty.  
       Sometimes it suits me better to invent  
       A Tale from my own heart, more near akin  
       To my own passions, and habitual thoughts,  
       Some variegated Story, in the main  
225     Lofty, but the unsubstantial Structure melts  
       Before the very sun that brightens it,  
       Mist into air dissolving! Then, a wish,  
       My last and favourite aspiration, mounts,  
       With yearning, tow'rds some philosophic Song  
230     Of Truth<sup>3</sup> that cherishes our daily life;  
       With meditations passionate, from deep  
       Recesses in man's heart, immortal verse  
       Thoughtfully fitted to the Orphean lyre;<sup>4</sup>  
       But from this awful burthen I full soon  
235     Take refuge, and beguile myself with trust  
       That mellowed years will bring a riper mind  
       And clearer insight. Thus my days are passed  
       In contradiction; with no skill to part  
       Vague longing, haply bred by want of power,  
240     From paramount impulse—not to be withstood;  
       A timorous capacity from prudence;  
       From circumspection, infinite delay.<sup>5</sup>  
       Humility and modest awe themselves  
       Betray me, serving often for a cloke  
245     To a more subtle selfishness; that now  
       Locks every function up in blank<sup>6</sup> reserve,<sup>6</sup>                     *absolute / inaction*  
       Now dupes me, trusting to an anxious eye  
       That with intrusive restlessness beats off

9. Dominique de Gourges, a French gentleman who went in 1568 to Florida to avenge the massacre of the French by the Spaniards there [footnote in *The Prelude* of 1850].

1. Gustavus I of Sweden (1496-1530) worked to advance Sweden's liberation from Danish rule while toiling in disguise as a miner in his country's Dalecarlia mines.

2. William Wallace, Scottish patriot, fought against the English until captured and executed in 1305. See Robert Burns's "Robert Bruce's March

to Bannockburn," p. 145.

3. I.e., *The Recluse*.

4. The lyre of Orpheus. In Greek myth Orpheus was able to enchant not only human listeners but also the natural world by his singing and playing.

5. The syntax is complex and inverted; in outline the sense of lines 238—42 seems to be: "With no ability ('skill') to distinguish between vague desire (perhaps, 'haply,' resulting from lack of power) and ruling impulse; between endless procrastination and carefulness ('circumspection')."

Simplicity, and self-presented truth.  
250 Ah! better far than this, to stray about  
Voluptuously,<sup>0</sup> through fields and rural walks, *luxuriously*  
And ask no record of the hours, resigned  
To vacant musing, unreprieved neglect  
Of all things, and deliberate holiday:  
255 Far better never to have heard the name  
Of zeal and just ambition, than to live  
Baffled and plagued by a mind that every hour  
Turns recreant<sup>0</sup> to her task, takes heart again, *unfaithful*  
Then feels immediately some hollow thought  
260 Hang like an interdict<sup>0</sup> upon her hopes. *prohibition*  
This is my lot; for either still I find  
Some imperfection in the chosen theme;  
Or see of absolute accomplishment  
Much wanting, so much wanting, in myself  
265 That I recoil and droop, and seek repose  
In listlessness from vain perplexity;  
Unprofitably travelling toward the grave,  
Like a false Steward who hath much received,  
And renders nothing back.<sup>6</sup>  
Was it for this<sup>7</sup>  
270 That one, the fairest of all rivers, loved  
To blend his murmurs with my Nurse's song;  
And, from his alder shades and rocky falls,  
And from his fords and shallows, sent a voice  
That flowed along my dreams? For this didst Thou,  
275 O Derwent! winding among grassy holms<sup>8</sup>  
Where I was looking on, a Babe in arms,  
Make ceaseless music, that composed my thoughts  
To more than infant softness, giving me,  
Amid the fretful dwellings of mankind,  
280 A foretaste, a dim earnest, of the calm  
That Nature breathes among the hills and groves?  
When he had left the mountains, and received  
On his smooth breast the shadow of those Towers  
That yet survive, a shattered Monument  
285 Of feudal sway, the bright blue River passed  
Along the margin of our Terrace Walk;<sup>9</sup>  
A tempting Playmate whom we dearly loved.  
O many a time have I, a five years' Child,  
In a small mill-race<sup>1</sup> severed from his stream,  
290 Made one long bathing of a summer's day;  
Basked in the sun, and plunged, and basked again,  
Alternate all a summer's day, or scoured<sup>2</sup>  
The sandy fields, leaping through flow'ry groves  
Of yellow ragwort; or when rock and hill,

6. The reference is to Christ's parable of the steward who fails to use his talents (literally, the coins his master has entrusted to him and, figuratively, his God-given abilities) in Matthew 25.14-30.

7. The two-part *Prelude* that Wordsworth wrote in 1798-99 begins at this point.

8. Flat ground next to a river.

9. The Derwent River flows by Cockermouth Castle and then past the garden terrace behind Wordsworth's father's house in Cockermouth, Cumberland.

1. The current that drives a mill wheel.

2. Run swiftly over.



The woods and distant Skiddaw's<sup>3</sup> lofty height,  
Were bronzed with deepest radiance, stood alone  
Beneath the sky, as if I had been born  
On Indian plains, and from my Mother's hut  
Had run abroad in wantonness,<sup>0</sup> to sport,  
A naked Savage, in the thunder shower.

*frolic*

Fair seed-time had my soul, and I grew up  
Fostered alike by beauty and by fear;  
Much favoured in my birth-place, and no less  
In that beloved Vale<sup>4</sup> to which erelong  
We were transplanted – there were we let loose  
For sports of wider range. Ere I had told  
Ten birth-days, when among the mountain slopes  
Frost, and the breath of frosty wind, had snapped  
The last autumnal Crocus, 'twas my joy,  
With store of Springes<sup>0</sup> o'er my Shoulder slung,  
To range the open heights where woodcocks ran  
Along the smooth green turf. Through half the night,  
Scudding away from snare to snare, I plied  
That anxious visitation; – moon and stars  
Were shining o'er my head; I was alone,  
And seemed to be a trouble to the peace  
That dwelt among them. Sometimes it befel,  
In these night-wanderings, that a strong desire  
O'erpowered my better reason, and the Bird  
Which was the Captive of another's toil<sup>3</sup>  
Became my prey; and when the deed was done  
I heard, among the solitary hills,  
Low breathings coming after me, and sounds  
Of undistinguishable motion, steps  
Almost as silent as the turf they trod.

*bird, snares*

Nor less, when Spring had warmed the cultured<sup>0</sup> Vale,  
Roved we as plunderers where the Mother-bird  
Had in high places built her lodge; though mean<sup>0</sup>  
Our object, and inglorious, yet the end<sup>0</sup>  
Was not ignoble. Oh! when I have hung  
Above the Raven's nest, by knots of grass  
And half-inch fissures in the slippery rock  
But ill-sustained; and almost (so it seemed)  
Suspended by the blast that blew amain,  
Shouldering the naked crag; Oh, at that time,  
While on the perilous ridge I hung alone,  
With what strange utterance did the loud dry wind  
Blow through my ears! the sky seemed not a sky  
Of earth, and with what motion moved the clouds!

*cultivated*

*of little value  
outcome*

Dust as we are, the immortal Spirit grows  
Like harmony in music; there is a dark  
Inscrutable workmanship that reconciles  
Discordant elements, makes them cling together  
In one society. How strange that all

3. A mountain nine miles east of Cockermouth.

4. The valley of Esthwaite, the location of Hawks-

head, where Wordsworth attended school.

5. Snare or labor.

345 The terrors, pains, and early miseries,  
Regrets, vexations, lassitudes, interfused  
Within my mind, should e'er have borne a part,  
And that a needful part, in making up  
The calm existence that is mine when I  
350 Am worthy of myself! Praise to the end!  
Thanks to the means which Nature deigned to employ!  
Whether her fearless visitings or those  
That came with soft alarm like hurtless lightning  
Opening the peaceful clouds, or she would use  
355 Severer interventions, ministry  
More palpable, as best might suit her aim.  
One summer evening (led by her) I found  
A little Boat tied to a Willow-tree  
Within a rocky cave, its usual home.  
360 Straight I unloosed her chain, and, stepping in,  
Pushed from the shore. It was an act of stealth  
And troubled pleasure, nor without the voice  
Of mountain-echoes did my Boat move on,  
Leaving behind her still, on either side,  
365 Small circles glittering idly in the moon,  
Until they melted all into one track  
Of sparkling light. But now, like one who rows  
(Proud of his skill) to reach a chosen point  
With an unswerving line, I fixed my view  
370 Upon the summit of a craggy ridge,  
The horizon's utmost boundary; for above  
Was nothing but the stars and the grey sky.  
She was an elfin Pinnacle;<sup>6</sup> lustily *small boat*  
I dipped my oars into the silent lake;  
375 And, as I rose upon the stroke, my boat  
Went heaving through the Water like a swan:  
When, from behind that craggy Steep, till then  
The horizon's bound, a huge peak, black and huge,  
As if with voluntary power instinct,<sup>6</sup> *endowed*  
380 Upreared its head.<sup>6</sup>—I struck, and struck again,  
And, growing still in stature, the grim Shape  
Towered up between me and the stars, and still,  
For so it seemed, with purpose of its own  
And measured motion, like a living Thing  
385 Strode after me. With trembling oars I turned,  
And through the silent water stole my way  
Back to the Covert<sup>6</sup> of the Willow-tree; *shelter*  
There, in her mooring-place, I left my Bark, —  
And through the meadows homeward went, in grave  
390 And serious mood; but after I had seen  
That spectacle, for many days, my brain  
Worked with a dim and undetermined sense  
Of unknown modes of being; o'er my thoughts

6. To direct his boat in a straight line, the rower (sitting facing the stern of the boat) has fixed his eye on a point on the ridge above the nearby shore, which blocks out the landscape behind. As he

moves farther out, the black peak rises into his altering angle of vision and seems to stride closer with each stroke of the oars.

There hung a darkness, call it solitude  
395 Or blank desertion. No familiar Shapes  
Remained, no pleasant images of trees,  
Of sea or Sky, no colours of green fields,  
But huge and mighty Forms, that do not live  
Like living men, moved slowly through the mind  
400 By day, and were a trouble to my dreams.  
Wisdom and Spirit of the Universe!  
Thou Soul that art the eternity of thought,  
That giv'st to forms and images a breath  
And everlasting Motion! not in vain,  
405 By day or star-light, thus from my first dawn  
Of Childhood didst thou intertwine for me  
The passions that build up our human Soul,  
Not with the mean" and vulgar" works of man, *inferior / commonplace*  
But with high objects, with enduring things,  
410 With life and nature, purifying thus  
The elements of feeling and of thought,  
And sanctifying, by such discipline,  
Both pain and fear; until we recognize  
A grandeur in the beatings of the heart.  
415 Nor was this fellowship vouchsafed to me  
With stinted kindness. In November days  
When vapours, rolling down the valley, made  
A lonely scene more lonesome; among woods  
At noon, and 'mid the calm of summer nights,  
420 When, by the margin of the trembling Lake,  
Beneath the gloomy hills homeward I went  
In solitude, such intercourse was mine:  
Mine was it, in the fields both day and night,  
And by the waters, all the summer long.  
425 – And in the frosty season, when the sun  
Was set, and visible for many a mile,  
The cottage windows blazed through twilight gloom,  
I heeded not their summons, – happy time  
It was indeed for all of us; for me  
430 It was a time of rapture! – Clear and loud  
The village Clock toll'd six – I wheeled about,  
Proud and exulting like an untired horse  
That cares not for his home. – All shod with steel,<sup>o</sup> *i.e., on skates*  
We hissed along the polished ice, in games  
435 Confederate, imitative of the chase  
And woodland pleasures, – the resounding horn,  
The Pack loud-chiming and the hunted hare.  
So through the darkness and the cold we flew,  
And not a voice was idle: with the din  
440 Smitten, the precipices rang aloud;  
The leafless trees and every icy crag  
Tinkled like iron; while far distant hills  
Into the tumult sent an alien sound  
Of melancholy, not unnoticed while the stars,  
445 Eastward, were sparkling clear, and in the west  
The orange sky of evening died away.

Not seldom from the uproar I retired  
Into a silent bay,—or sportively  
Glanced sideways,<sup>7</sup> leaving the tumultuous throng  
To cut across the reflex<sup>0</sup> of a star  
That fled, and, flying still before me, gleamed  
Upon the glassy plain: and oftentimes,  
When we had given our bodies to the wind,  
And all the shadowy banks on either side  
Came sweeping through the darkness, spinning still  
The rapid line of motion, then at once  
Have I, reclining back upon my heels,  
Stopped short; yet still the solitary cliffs  
Wheeled by me—even as if the earth had rolled  
With visible motion her diurnal<sup>0</sup> round!  
Behind me did they stretch in solemn train,<sup>0</sup>  
Feebler and feebler, and I stood and watched  
Till all was tranquil as a dreamless sleep.

*reflection*

*daily  
succession*

Ye presences of Nature, in the sky,  
And on the earth! Ye visions of the hills!  
And Souls<sup>8</sup> of lonely places! can I think  
A vulgar hope was yours when ye employed  
Such ministry, when ye, through many a year,  
Haunting me thus among my boyish sports,  
On caves and trees, upon the woods and hills,  
Impressed upon all forms the characters<sup>0</sup>  
Of danger or desire; and thus did make  
The surface of the universal earth  
With triumph and delight, with hope and fear,  
Work<sup>0</sup> like a sea?

*signs*

*seethe*

Not uselessly employed,  
Might I pursue this theme through every change  
Of exercise and play, to which the year  
Did summon us in his delightful round.

— We were a noisy crew; the sun in heaven  
Beheld not vales more beautiful than ours,  
Nor saw a Band in happiness and joy  
Richer, or worthier of the ground they trod.  
I could record with no reluctant voice  
The woods of Autumn, and their hazel bowers  
With milk-white clusters hung; the rod and line,  
True symbol of hope's foolishness, whose strong  
And unreproved enchantment led us on,  
By rocks and pools shut out from every star  
All the green summer, to forlorn cascades  
Among the windings hid of mountain brooks.  
— Unfading recollections! at this hour  
The heart is almost mine with which I felt,  
From some hill-top on sunny afternoons,  
The paper-Kite, high among fleecy clouds,

7. Moved off obliquely.

8. Wordsworth refers both to a single "Spirit" or "Soul" of the universe as a whole (e.g., lines 401 –

02) and to plural "Presences" and "Souls" animating the various parts of the universe.

495 Pull at her rein, like an impatient Courser;<sup>0</sup> *swift horse*  
Or, from the meadows sent on gusty days,  
Beheld her breast the wind, then suddenly  
Dashed headlong, and rejected by the storm.  
Ye lowly Cottages in which we dwelt,  
500 A ministration of your own was yours!  
Can I forget you, being as ye were  
So beautiful among the pleasant fields  
In which ye stood? or can I here forget  
The plain and seemly countenance with which  
505 Ye dealt out your plain Comforts? Yet had ye  
Delights and exultations of your own.  
Eager and never weary, we pursued  
Our home-amusements by the warm peat-fire  
At evening, when with pencil, and smooth slate  
510 In square divisions parcelled out, and all  
With crosses and with cyphers scribbled o'er,  
We schemed and puzzled, head opposed to head,  
In strife too humble to be named in verse;<sup>9</sup>  
Or round the naked table, snow-white deal,<sup>0</sup> *pine or fir*  
515 Cherry, or maple, sate in close array,  
And to the Combat, Lu or Whist, led on  
A thick-ribbed Army, not as in the world  
Neglected and ungratefully thrown by  
Even for the very service they had wrought,  
520 But husbanded through many a long campaign.  
Uncouth assemblage was it, where no few  
Had changed their functions; some, plebeian cards  
Which Fate, beyond the promise of their birth,  
Had dignified, and called to represent  
525 The Persons of departed Potentates.<sup>1</sup>  
Oh, with what echoes on the board they fell!  
Ironic diamonds; Clubs, Hearts, Diamonds, Spades,  
A congregation piteously akin!  
Cheap matter offered they to boyish wit,  
530 Those sooty Knaves, precipitated down  
With scoffs and taunts like Vulcan<sup>2</sup> out of heaven;  
The paramount Ace, a moon in her eclipse,  
Queens gleaming through their Splendor's last decay,  
And Monarchs surly at the wrongs sustained  
535 By royal visages.<sup>3</sup> Meanwhile abroad  
Incessant rain was falling, or the frost  
Raged bitterly, with keen and silent tooth;  
And, interrupting oft that eager game,

9. I.e., ticktacktoe. With his phrasing in this passage, Wordsworth pokes fun at 18th-century poetic diction, which avoided everyday terms by using elaborate paraphrases.

1. The cards have changed their functions in ways that remind us that the first version of *The Prelude* was begun soon after the downfall of the French monarchy during the Revolution. The "Potentate" cards—the kings, queens, and jacks—have over time been lost from the pack and so selected "ple-

beian," or commoner, cards have come to be used in their place.

2. Roman god of fire and forge. His mother, Juno, when he was born lame, threw him down from Olympus, the home of the gods.

3. Wordsworth implicitly parallels the boys' card games to the mock-epic description of the aristocratic game of ombre in Pope's *The Rape of the Lock* 3.37-98.

From under Esthwaite's splitting fields of ice  
The pent-up air, struggling to free itself,  
Gave out to meadow-grounds and hills, a loud  
Protracted yelling, like the noise of wolves  
Howling in Troops along the Bothnic Main.<sup>4</sup>

Nor, sedulous<sup>0</sup> as I have been to trace  
How Nature by extrinsic passion first  
Peopled the mind with forms sublime or fair  
And made me love them, may I here omit  
How other pleasures have been mine, and joys  
Of subtler origin; how I have felt,  
Not seldom even in that tempestuous time,  
Those hallowed and pure motions of the sense  
Which seem, in their simplicity, to own  
An intellectual<sup>5</sup> charm; – that calm delight  
Which, if I err not, surely must belong  
To those first-born<sup>0</sup> affinities that  
Our new existence to existing things,  
And, in our dawn of being, constitute  
The bond of union between life and joy.

*diligent*

fit

*innate*

Yes, I remember when the changeful earth  
And twice five summers on my mind had stamped  
The faces of the moving year, even then  
I held unconscious intercourse with beauty  
Old as creation, drinking in a pure  
Organic pleasure from the silver wreaths  
Of curling mist, or from the level plain  
Of waters, colored by impending<sup>0</sup> clouds.

*overhanging*

The sands of Westmorland, the creeks and bays  
Of Cumbria's<sup>0</sup> rocky limits, they can tell  
How, when the Sea threw off his evening shade,  
And to the Shepherd's hut on distant hills  
Sent welcome notice of the rising moon,  
How I have stood, to fancies such as these  
A Stranger, linking with the Spectacle  
No conscious memory of a kindred sight,  
And bringing with me no peculiar sense  
Of quietness or peace, yet have I stood,  
Even while mine eye hath moved o'er many a league<sup>6</sup>  
Of shining water, gathering, as it seemed,  
Through every hair-breadth in that field of light,  
New pleasure, like a bee among the flowers.

*Cumberland's*

Thus oft amid those fits of vulgar<sup>7</sup> joy  
Which, through all seasons, on a Child's pursuits  
Are prompt Attendants; 'mid that giddy bliss  
Which like a tempest works along the blood  
And is forgotten: even then I felt  
Gleams like the flashing of a shield, – the earth  
And common face of Nature spake to me  
Rememberable things; sometimes, 'tis true,  
By chance collisions and quaint accidents

4. A northern gulf of the Baltic Sea.

5. Spiritual, as opposed to sense perceptions.

6. A distance equal to approximately three miles.

7. Ordinary, commonplace.

590 (Like those ill-sorted unions, work supposed  
Of evil-minded fairies), yet not vain  
Nor profitless, if haply they impressed  
Collateral<sup>0</sup> objects and appearances, *secondary*  
Albeit lifeless then, and doomed to sleep  
595 Until maturer seasons called them forth  
To impregnate and to elevate the mind.  
— And, if the vulgar joy by its own weight  
Wearied itself out of the memory,  
The scenes which were a witness of that joy  
600 Remained, in their substantial lineaments  
Depicted on the brain, and to the eye  
Were visible, a daily sight: and thus  
By the impressive discipline of fear,  
By pleasure and repeated happiness,  
605 So frequently repeated, and by force  
Of obscure feelings representative  
Of things forgotten; these same scenes so bright,  
So beautiful, so majestic in themselves,  
Though yet the day was distant, did become  
610 Habitually dear; and all their forms  
And changeful colours by invisible links  
Were fastened to the affections.<sup>0</sup> *feelings*  
I began  
My Story early, not misled, I trust,  
By an infirmity of love for days  
615 Disowned by memory,<sup>8</sup> fancying flowers where none,  
Not even the sweetest, do or can survive  
For him at least whose dawning day they cheered;  
Nor will it seem to Thee, O Friend! so prompt  
In sympathy, that I have lengthened out,  
620 With fond and feeble tongue, a tedious tale.  
Meanwhile, my hope has been, that I might fetch  
Invigorating thoughts from former years;  
Might fix the wavering balance of my mind,  
And haply meet reproaches too, whose power  
625 May spur me on, in manhood now mature,  
To honorable toil. Yet should these hopes  
Prove vain, and thus should neither I be taught  
To understand myself, nor thou to know  
With better knowledge how the heart was framed  
630 Of him thou lovest, need I dread from thee  
Harsh judgments, if the Song be loth to quit  
Those recollected hours that have the charm  
Of visionary things, those lovely forms  
And sweet sensations that throw back our life,  
635 And almost make remotest infancy  
A visible scene, on which the sun is shining?  
One end at least hath been attained — my mind  
Hath been revived; and, if this genial<sup>9</sup> mood  
Desert me not, forthwith shall be brought down

8. I.e., he hopes that he has not mistakenly attributed his later thoughts and feelings to a time of life

he can no longer remember,  
9. Productive, creative.

640 Through later years the story of my life:  
The road lies plain before me, – tis a theme  
Single, and of determined bounds; and hence  
I chuse it rather, at this time, than work  
Of ampler or more varied argument,  
645 Where I might be discomfited and lost;  
And certain hopes are with me that to thee  
This labour will be welcome, honoured Friend!

### Book Second School-time continued

Thus far, O Friend! have we, though leaving much  
Unvisited, endeavoured to retrace  
The simple ways in which my childhood walked,  
Those chiefly, that first led me to the love  
5 Of rivers, woods, and fields. The passion yet  
Was in its birth, sustained, as might befall,  
By nourishment that came unsought; for still,  
From week to week, from month to month, we lived  
A round of tumult. Duly<sup>o</sup> were our games *appropriately*  
io Prolonged in summer till the day-light failed;  
No chair remained before the doors, the bench  
And threshold steps were empty; fast asleep  
The Labourer, and the old Man who had sate,  
A later Lingerer, yet the revelry  
15 Continued, and the loud uproar; at last,  
When all the ground was dark, and twinkling stars  
Edged the black clouds, home and to bed we went,  
Feverish, with weary joints and beating minds.  
Ah! is there One who ever has been young  
20 Nor needs a warning voice to tame the pride  
Of intellect, and virtue's self-esteem?  
One is there,<sup>1</sup> though the wisest and the best  
Of all mankind, who covets not at times  
Union that cannot be; who would not give,  
25 If so he might, to duty and to truth  
The eagerness of infantine desire?  
A tranquillizing spirit presses now  
On my corporeal frame, so wide appears  
The vacancy between me and those days,  
30 Which yet have such self-presence<sup>o</sup> in my mind, *actuality*  
That, musing on them, often do I seem  
Two consciousnesses, conscious of myself  
And of some other Being. A rude mass  
Of native rock, left midway in the Square  
35 Of our small market Village, was the goal  
Or centre of these sports; and, when, returned  
After long absence, thither I repaired,

1. I.e., "Is there anyone ...?"



Gone was the old grey stone, and in its place  
A smart Assembly-room usurped the ground  
40 That had been ours.<sup>2</sup> There let the fiddle scream,  
And be ye happy! Yet, my Friends,<sup>3</sup> I know  
That more than one of you will think with me  
Of those soft starry nights, and that old Dame  
From whom the Stone was named, who there had sate  
45 And watched her table with its huckster's wares<sup>0</sup> *peddler's goods*  
Assiduous, through the length of sixty years.  
– We ran a boisterous course, the year span round  
With giddy motion. But the time approached  
That brought with it a regular desire  
50 For calmer pleasures, when the winning forms  
Of Nature were collaterally attached<sup>4</sup>  
To every scheme of holiday delight,  
And every boyish sport, less grateful<sup>0</sup> else *pleasing*  
And languidly pursued.

When summer came,  
55 Our pastime was, on bright half-holidays,  
To sweep along the plain of Windermere  
With rival oars; and the selected bourne<sup>0</sup> *destination*  
Was now an Island musical with birds  
That sang and ceased not; now a sister isle,  
60 Beneath the oaks' umbrageous<sup>0</sup> covert, sown *shaded*  
With lilies of the valley like a field;  
And now a third small island,<sup>5</sup> where survived,  
In solitude, the ruins of a shrine  
Once to our Lady dedicate, and served  
65 Daily with chaunted rites. In such a race,  
So ended, disappointment could be none,  
Uneasiness, or pain, or jealousy;  
We rested in the Shade, all pleased alike,  
Conquered and Conqueror. Thus the pride of strength,  
70 And the vain-glory of superior skill,  
Were tempered, thus was gradually produced  
A quiet independence of the heart:  
And, to my Friend who knows me, I may add,  
Fearless of blame, that hence, for future days,  
75 Ensued a diffidence and modesty;  
And I was taught to feel, perhaps too much,  
The self-sufficing power of solitude.

Our daily meals were frugal, Sabine fare!<sup>6</sup>  
More than we wished we knew the blessing then  
so Of vigorous hunger – hence corporeal strength  
Unsapped by delicate viands;<sup>0</sup> for, exclude *food*  
A little weekly stipend,<sup>7</sup> and we lived  
Through three divisions of the quartered year

2. The Hawkshead Town Hall, built in 1790.

3. Coleridge and John Wordsworth (William's brother), who had visited Hawkshead together with William in November 1799.

4. Associated as an accompaniment.

5. The island of Lady Holm, former site of a chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

6. Like the meals of the Roman poet Horace on his Sabine farm.

7. In his last year at school, Wordsworth had an allowance of sixpence a week; his younger brother Christopher, threepence. After the Midsummer and Christmas holidays (line 85), the boys received a larger sum, ranging up to a guinea.

In pennyless poverty. But now, to school  
85 From the half-yearly holidays returned,  
We came with weightier purses, that sufficed  
To furnish treats more costly than the Dame  
Of the old grey stone, from her scanty board, supplied.  
Hence rustic dinners on the cool green ground,  
90 Or in the woods, or by a river side,  
Or shady fountains,<sup>0</sup> while among the leaves *springs, streams*  
Soft airs were stirring, and the mid-day sun  
Unfelt shone brightly round us in our joy.  
Nor is my aim neglected if I tell  
95 How sometimes, in the length of those half years,  
We from our funds drew largely—proud to curb,  
And eager to spur on, the galloping Steed:  
And with the cautious Inn-keeper, whose Stud  
Supplied our want, we haply might employ  
100 Sly subterfuges, if the Adventure's bound  
Were distant, some famed Temple<sup>8</sup> where of yore<sup>0</sup> *long ago*  
The Druids worshipped, or the antique Walls  
Of that large Abbey which within the Vale  
Of Nightshade, to St Mary's honour built,  
105 Stands yet, a mouldering Pile,<sup>0</sup> with fractured arch, *building in ruin*  
Belfry, and Images, and living Trees;  
A holy Scene!<sup>9</sup>—Along the smooth green Turf  
Our Horses grazed:—to more than inland peace  
Left by the west wind sweeping overhead  
i 10 From a tumultuous ocean, trees and towers  
In that sequestered Valley may be seen  
Both silent and both motionless alike;  
Such the deep shelter that is there, and such  
The safeguard for repose and quietness.  
115 Our Steeds remounted, and the summons given,  
With whip and spur we through the Chantry<sup>1</sup> flew  
In uncouth race, and left the cross-legged Knight  
And the Stone-abbot, and that single Wren  
Which one day sang so sweetly in the Nave  
120 Of the old Church, that, though from recent Showers  
The earth was comfortless, and, touched by faint  
Internal breezes, sobbings of the place  
And respirations, from the roofless walls  
The shuddering ivy dripped large drops, yet still  
125 So sweetly 'mid the gloom the invisible Bird  
Sang to herself, that there I could have made  
My dwelling-place, and lived for ever there  
To hear such music. Through the Walls we flew,  
And down the Valley, and, a circuit made  
130 In wantonness<sup>0</sup> of heart, through rough and smooth *playfulness*  
We scampered homewards. Oh, ye rocks and streams,  
And that still Spirit shed from evening air!

8. The stone circle at Swinside, on the lower Dud-  
don River, mistakenly believed at the time to have  
been a Druid temple.

9. Fumess Abbey, some twenty miles south of

Hawkshead.

1. A chapel endowed for masses to be sung for the  
donor.

Even in this joyous time I sometimes felt  
Your presence, when with slackened step we breathed<sup>2</sup>

135 Along the sides of the steep hills, or when,  
Lighted by gleams of moonlight from the sea,  
We beat with thundering hoofs the level sand.

Midway on long Winander's Eastern shore,  
Within the crescent of a pleasant Bay,  
ho A Tavern<sup>3</sup> stood, no homely-featured House,  
Primeval like its neighbouring Cottages;  
But 'twas a splendid place, the door beset  
With Chaises, Grooms, and Liveries,—and within  
Decanters, Glasses, and the blood-red Wine.

145 In ancient times, or ere the Hall was built  
On the large Island,<sup>4</sup> had this Dwelling been  
More worthy of a Poet's love, a Hut  
Proud of its one bright fire and sycamore shade.  
But, though the rhymes were gone that once inscribed

150 The threshold, and large golden characters<sup>0</sup>  
Spread o'er the spangled sign-board had dislodged  
The old Lion, and usurped his place in slight  
And mockery of the rustic Painter's hand,  
Yet to this hour the spot to me is dear

*letters*

155 With all its foolish pomp. The garden lay  
Upon a slope surmounted by the plain  
Of a small Bowling-green: beneath us stood  
A grove, with gleams of water through the trees  
And over the tree-tops; nor did we want  
160 Refreshment, strawberries, and mellow cream.

There, while through half an afternoon we played  
On the smooth platform, whether skill prevailed  
Or happy blunder triumphed, bursts of glee  
Made all the mountains ring. But ere night-fall,

165 When in our pinnacle<sup>0</sup> we returned, at leisure  
Over the shadowy Lake, and to the beach  
Of some small Island steered our course with one,  
The Minstrel of our Troop, and left him there,  
And rowed off gently, while he blew his flute

*small boat*

170 Alone upon the rock,—Oh then the calm  
And dead still water lay upon my mind  
Even with a weight of pleasure, and the sky,  
Never before so beautiful, sank down  
Into my heart, and held me like a dream!

175 Thus were my sympathies enlarged, and thus  
Daily the common range of visible things  
Grew dear to me: already I began  
To love the sun; a boy I loved the sun,  
Not as I since have loved him, as a pledge

180 And surety of our earthly life, a light  
Which we behold, and feel we are alive;  
Nor for his bounty to so many worlds,

2. Slowed to let the horses catch their breath.  
3. The White Lion at Bowness.

4. The Hall on Belle Isle in Lake Windermere had  
been built in the early 1780s.

But for this cause, that I had seen him lay  
His beauty on the morning hills, had seen  
The western mountain touch his setting orb,  
In many a thoughtless hour, when, from excess  
Of happiness, my blood appear'd to flow  
For its own pleasure, and I breathed with joy;  
And from like feelings, humble though intense,  
To patriotic and domestic love  
Analogous, the moon to me was dear;  
For I would dream away my purposes,  
Standing to gaze upon her while she hung  
Midway between the hills, as if she knew  
No other region; but belonged to thee,  
Yea, appertained by a peculiar right  
To thee, and thy grey huts,<sup>1</sup> thou one dear Vale!

Those incidental charms which first attached  
My heart to rural objects, day by day  
Grew weaker, and I hasten on to tell  
How Nature, intervenient<sup>6</sup> till this time  
And secondary, now at length was sought  
For her own sake. But who shall<sup>7</sup> parcel out  
His intellect, by geometric rules,  
Split like a province into round and square?  
Who knows the individual hour in which  
His habits were first sown, even as a seed?  
Who that shall point, as with a wand, and say,  
"This portion of the river of my mind  
Came from yon fountain"? Thou, my friend! art one  
More deeply read in thy own thoughts; to thee  
Science<sup>8</sup> appears but what in truth she is,  
Not as our glory and our absolute boast,  
But as a succedaneum,<sup>9</sup> and a prop  
To our infirmity. No officious<sup>0</sup> slave  
Art thou of that false secondary power<sup>1</sup>  
By which we multiply distinctions, then  
Deem that our puny boundaries are things  
That we perceive, and not that we have made.  
To thee, unblinded by these formal arts,  
The unity of all hath been revealed;  
And thou wilt doubt with me, less aptly skilled  
Than many are to range the faculties  
In scale and order, class the cabinet<sup>2</sup>  
Of their sensations, and in voluble phrase<sup>3</sup>  
Run through the history and birth of each  
As of a single independent thing.  
Hard task, vain hope, to analyse the mind,  
If each most obvious and particular thought,

*intrusive*

5. Cottages built of gray stones.

6. I.e., entering incidentally into his other concerns.

7. Is able to.

8. In the old sense: learning.

9. In medicine a drug substituted for a different drug. Wordsworth, however, uses the term to sig-

nify a remedy, or palliative.

1. The analytic faculty of the mind, as contrasted with the power to apprehend "the unity of all" (line 221).

2. To classify, as if arranged in a display case.

3. In fluent words.

230 Not in a mystical and idle sense,  
But in the words of reason deeply weighed,  
Hath no beginning.  
        Blest the infant Babe,  
        (For with my best conjecture I would trace  
        Our Being's earthly progress) blest the Babe,  
235 Nursed in his Mother's arms, who sinks to sleep  
        Rocked on his Mother's breast; who, when his soul  
        Claims manifest kindred with a human soul,  
        Drinks in the feelings of his Mother's eye!<sup>4</sup>  
        For him, in one dear Presence, there exists  
240 A virtue which irradiates and exalts  
        Objects through widest intercourse of sense.  
        No outcast he, bewildered and depressed;  
        Along his infant veins are interfused  
        The gravitation and the filial bond  
245 Of nature that connect him with the world.  
        Is there a flower to which he points with hand  
        Too weak to gather it, already love  
        Drawn from love's purest earthly fount for him  
        Hath beautified that flower; already shades  
250 Of pity cast from inward tenderness  
        Do fall around him upon aught that bears  
        Unsightly marks of violence or harm.  
        Emphatically such a Being lives,  
        Frail Creature as he is, helpless as frail,  
255 An inmate of<sup>o</sup> this active universe. *a dweller in*  
        For feeling has to him imparted power  
        That through the growing faculties of sense  
        Doth, like an Agent of the one great Mind,  
        Create, creator and receiver both,  
260 Working but in alliance with the works  
        Which it beholds.<sup>5</sup>—Such, verily, is the first  
        Poetic spirit of our human life,  
        By uniform control of after years  
        In most abated or suppressed, in some,  
265 Through every change of growth and of decay,  
        Preeminent till death.  
        From early days,  
        Beginning not long after that first time  
        In which, a Babe, by intercourse of touch,  
        I held mute dialogues with my Mother's heart,<sup>6</sup>  
270 I have endeavoured to display the means  
        Whereby this infant sensibility,  
        Great birth-right of our being, was in me  
        Augmented and sustained. Yet is a path  
        More difficult before me, and I fear

4. Like the modern psychologist, Wordsworth recognized the importance of earliest infancy in the development of the individual mind, although he had then to invent the terms with which to analyze the process.

5. The infant, in the sense of security and love shed by his mother's presence on outer things, per-

ceives what would otherwise be an alien world as a place to which he has a relationship like that of a son to a mother (lines 239–45). On such grounds Wordsworth asserts that the mind partially creates, by altering, the world it seems simply to perceive.

6. I.e., both infant and mother feel the pulse of the other's heart.

275 That, in its broken windings, we shall need  
The chamois<sup>7</sup> sinews, and the eagle's wing:  
For now a trouble came into my mind  
From unknown causes. I was left alone,  
Seeking the visible world, nor knowing why.  
280 The props of my affections were removed,<sup>8</sup>  
And yet the building stood, as if sustained  
By its own spirit! All that I beheld  
Was dear, and hence to finer influxes<sup>0</sup> *influences*  
The mind lay open, to a more exact  
285 And close communion. Many are our joys  
In youth, but Oh! what happiness to live  
When every hour brings palpable access  
Of knowledge, when all knowledge is delight,  
And sorrow is not there! The seasons came,  
290 And every season, wheresoe'er I moved,  
Unfolded<sup>0</sup> transitory qualities *revealed*  
Which, but for this most watchful power of love,  
Had been neglected, left a register  
Of permanent relations, else unknown.<sup>9</sup>  
295 Hence life, and change, and beauty; solitude  
More active even than "best society,"<sup>1</sup>  
Society made sweet as solitude  
By inward concords, silent, inobtrusive;  
And gentle agitations of the mind  
300 From manifold distinctions, difference  
Perceived in things where, to the unwatchful eye,  
No difference is, and hence, from the same source,  
Sublimier joy: for I would walk alone  
Under the quiet stars, and at that time  
305 Have felt whate'er there is of power in sound  
To breathe an elevated mood, by form  
Or Image unprofaned: and I would stand,  
If the night blackened with a coming storm,  
Beneath some rock, listening to notes that are  
310 The ghostly<sup>0</sup> language of the ancient earth, *disembodied*  
Or make their dim abode in distant winds.  
Thence did I drink the visionary power;  
And deem not profitless those fleeting moods  
Of shadowy exultation: not for this,  
315 That they are kindred to our purer mind  
And intellectual life;<sup>2</sup> but that the soul,  
Remembering how she felt, but what she felt  
Remembering not, retains an obscure sense  
Of possible sublimity, whereto  
320 With growing faculties she doth aspire,  
With faculties still growing, feeling still

7. An agile species of antelope inhabiting mountainous regions of Europe.

8. Wordsworth's mother had died the month before his eighth birthday.

9. I.e., had it not been for the watchful power of love (line 292), the "transitory qualities" (291) would have been neglected, and the "permanent

relations" now recorded in his memory would have been unknown.

1. A partial quotation of a line spoken by Adam to Eve in *Paradise Lost* 9.249: "For solitude sometimes is best society."

2. I.e., not because they are related to the non-sensuous ("intellectual") aspect of our life.

That, whatsoever point they gain, they yet  
Have something to pursue.

And not alone

'Mid gloom and tumult, but no less 'mid fair  
325 And tranquil scenes, that universal power  
And fitness in the latent qualities  
And essences of things, by which the mind  
Is moved with feelings of delight, to me  
Came strengthened with a superadded soul,  
330 A virtue not its own. – My morning walks  
Were early; – oft before the hours of School  
I travelled round our little Lake, five miles  
Of pleasant wandering; happy time! more dear  
For this, that One was by my side, a Friend<sup>3</sup>  
335 Then passionately loved; with heart how full  
Would he peruse these lines! for many years  
Have since flowed in between us, and, our minds  
Both silent to each other, at this time  
We live as if those hours had never been.  
340 Nor seldom did I lift our Cottage latch  
Far earlier, and ere one smoke-wreath had risen  
From human dwelling, or the thrush, high perched,  
Piped to the woods his shrill *reveille*,<sup>4</sup> sate  
Alone upon some jutting eminence  
345 At the first gleam of dawn-light, when the Vale,  
Yet slumbering, lay in utter solitude.  
How shall I seek the origin, where find  
Faith in the marvellous things which then I felt?  
Oft in those moments such a holy calm  
350 Would overspread my soul, that bodily eyes<sup>5</sup>  
Were utterly forgotten, and what I saw  
Appeared like something in myself, a dream,  
A prospect<sup>0</sup> in the mind.

*scene*

'Twere long to tell

What spring and autumn, what the winter snows,  
355 And what the summer shade, what day and night,  
Evening and morning, sleep and waking thought,  
From sources inexhaustible, poured forth  
To feed the spirit of religious love,  
In which I walked with Nature- But let this  
360 Be not forgotten, that I still retained  
My first creative sensibility,  
That by the regular action of the world  
My soul was unsubdued. A plastic<sup>0</sup> power  
Abode with me, a forming hand, at times  
365 Rebellious, acting in a devious mood,  
A local Spirit of his own, at war  
With general tendency, but, for the most,  
Subservient strictly to external things  
With which it communed. An auxiliar light

*shaping*

3. Identified as John Fleming in a note to the 1850 edition.

4. The signal given to awaken soldiers,

5. As opposed to the mind's eye, inner vision.

370 Came from my mind which on the setting sun  
Bestowed new splendor; the melodious birds,  
The fluttering breezes, fountains that ran on  
Murmuring so sweetly in themselves, obeyed  
A like dominion; and the midnight storm  
375 Grew darker in the presence of my eye;  
Hence my obeisance, my devotion hence,  
And hence my transport.<sup>0</sup> *exaltation*

Nor should this, perchance,  
Pass unrecorded, that I still<sup>0</sup> had loved *always*  
The exercise and produce of a toil  
380 Than analytic industry to me  
More pleasing, and whose character I deem  
Is more poetic, as resembling more  
Creative agency. The Song would speak  
Of that interminable building reared  
385 By observation of affinities  
In objects where no brotherhood exists  
To passive minds. My seventeenth year was come;  
And, whether from this habit rooted now  
So deeply in my mind, or from excess  
390 Of the great social principle of life  
Coercing all things into sympathy,  
To unorganic Natures were transferred  
My own enjoyments; or the Power of truth,  
Coming in revelation, did converse  
395 With things that really are;<sup>6</sup> I, at this time,  
Saw blessings spread around me like a sea.  
Thus while the days flew by and years passed on,  
From Nature overflowing on my soul  
I had received so much, that every thought  
400 Was steeped in feeling; I was only then  
Contented when with bliss ineffable  
I felt the sentiment of Being spread  
O'er all that moves, and all that seemeth still;  
O'er all that, lost beyond the reach of thought  
405 And human knowledge, to the human eye  
Invisible, yet liveth to the heart;  
O'er all that leaps, and runs, and shouts, and sings,  
Or beats the gladsome air; o'er all that glides  
Beneath the wave, yea, in the wave itself,  
410 And mighty depth of waters. Wonder not  
If high the transport, great the joy I felt,  
Communing in this sort through earth and Heaven  
With every form of Creature, as it looked  
Towards the Uncreated<sup>0</sup> with a countenance *God*  
415 Of adoration, with an eye of love.<sup>7</sup>  
One song they sang, and it was audible,

6. Wordsworth is careful to indicate that there are alternative explanations for his sense that life pervades the inorganic as well as the organic world: it may be the result either of a way of perceiving that has been habitual since infancy or of a projection of his own inner life, or else it may be the percep-

tion of an objective truth.

7. Wordsworth did not add lines 412–14, which frame his experience of the "one life" in Christian terms, until the last revision of *The Prelude*, in 1839.



Most audible, then, when the fleshly ear,  
O'ercome by humblest prelude of that strain,  
Forgot her functions and slept undisturbed.  
420 If this be error, and another faith  
Find easier access to the pious mind,<sup>8</sup>  
Yet were I grossly destitute of all  
Those human sentiments that make this earth  
So dear, if I should fail with grateful voice  
425 To speak of you, Ye Mountains, and Ye Lakes,  
And sounding Cataracts, Ye Mists and Winds  
That dwell among the Hills where I was born.  
If in my Youth I have been pure in heart,  
If, mingling with the world, I am content  
430 With my own modest pleasures, and have lived,  
With God and Nature communing, removed  
From little enmities and low desires,  
The gift is yours: if in these times of fear,  
This melancholy waste" of hopes o'erthrown, *wasteland*  
435 If, 'mid indifference and apathy  
And wicked exultation, when good men,  
On every side, fall off, we know not how,  
To selfishness, disguised in gentle names  
Of peace and quiet and domestic love,  
440 Yet mingled, not unwillingly, with sneers  
On visionary minds; if, in this time  
Of dereliction and dismay,<sup>9</sup> I yet  
Despair not of our Nature, but retain  
A more than Roman confidence, a faith  
445 That fails not, in all sorrow my support,  
The blessing of my life, the gift is yours,  
Ye Winds and sounding Cataracts, 'tis yours,  
Ye Mountains! thine, O Nature! Thou hast fed  
My lofty speculations; and in thee,  
450 For this uneasy heart of ours, I find  
A never-failing principle of joy  
And purest passion.  
Thou, my Friend! wert reared  
In the great City, 'mid far other scenes;<sup>1</sup>  
But we, by different roads, at length have gained  
455 The self-same bourne.<sup>0</sup> And for this cause to Thee *destination*  
I speak, unapprehensive of contempt,  
The insinuated scoff of coward tongues,  
And all that silent language which so oft,  
In conversation between Man and Man,  
460 Blots from the human countenance all trace  
Of beauty and of love. For Thou hast sought  
The truth in solitude, and, since the days  
That gave thee liberty, full long desired,

8. Compare "Tintern Abbey" lines 43–50, ending with "If this / Be but a vain belief. . ." (p. 259).

9. The era, some ten years after the start of the French Revolution, was one of violent reaction. Many earlier sympathizers were abandoning their radical beliefs, and the British government was

clamping down on all forms of political expression that resembled, even faintly, French ideas.

1. A reminiscence of Coleridge's "Frost at Midnight," lines 51–52: "For I was reared / In the great city, pent 'mid cloisters dim."

To serve in Nature's Temple, thou hast been  
465 The most assiduous of her Ministers,<sup>2</sup>  
In many things my Brother, chiefly here  
In this our deep devotion.

Fare Thee well!  
Health, and the quiet of a healthful mind,  
Attend Thee! seeking oft the haunts of Men,  
470 And yet more often living with thyself  
And for thyself, so haply shall thy days  
Be many, and a blessing to mankind.

*From Book Third*  
Residence at Cambridge

[ARRIVAL AT ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE. "THE GLORY OF MY YOUTH"]

It was a drear)' Morning when the Wheels  
Rolled over a wide plain o'erhung with clouds,  
And nothing cheered our way till first we saw  
The long-roof'd Chapel of King's College lift  
5 Turrets, and pinnacles in answering files  
Extended high above a dusky grove.  
Advancing, we espied upon the road  
A Student, clothed in Gown and tasselled Cap,  
Striding along, as if o'ertasked by Time  
10 Or covetous of exercise and air.  
He passed – nor was I Master of my eyes  
Till he was left an arrow's flight behind.  
As near and nearer to the Spot we drew,  
It seemed to suck us in with an eddy's force;  
15 Onward we drove beneath the Castle, caught,  
While crossing Magdalene Bridge, a glimpse of Cam,<sup>1</sup>  
And at the *Hoop* alighted, famous Inn!  
My Spirit was up, my thoughts were full of hope;  
Some friends I had, acquaintances who there  
20 Seemed friends, poor simple School-boys! now hung round  
With honor and importance: in a world  
Of welcome faces up and down I roved;  
Questions, directions, warnings, and advice  
Flowed in upon me, from all sides; fresh day  
25 Of pride and pleasure! to myself I seemed  
A man of business and expence, and went  
From shop to shop, about my own affairs,  
To Tutor or to Tailor, as befel,  
From street to street, with loose and careless mind.  
30 I was the Dreamer, they the dream: I roamed  
Delighted through the motley spectacle;

2. Wordsworth may be recalling the conclusion of Coleridge's "France: An Ode" (1798), where, disillusioned about the promise of liberty by the French Revolution, he writes that, while standing

on a "sea-cliff's verge," "O Liberty! my spirit felt thee there." Wordsworth added lines 461–64 some years after Coleridge's death in 1834.

1. The river that flows through Cambridge.

Gowns grave or gaudy, Doctors, Students, Streets,  
Courts, Cloisters, flocks of Churches, gateways, towers.  
Migration strange for a Stripling<sup>0</sup> of the Hills, *youngster*  
35 A Northern Villager! As if the change  
Had waited on some Fairy's wand, at once  
Behold me rich in monies; and attired  
In splendid garb, with hose<sup>o</sup> of silk, and hair *stockings*  
Powdered like rime<sup>2</sup> trees, when frost is keen.  
40 My lordly dressing-gown, I pass it by,  
With other signs of manhood that supplied<sup>0</sup> *compensated for*  
The lack of beard. — The weeks went roundly on  
With invitations, suppers, wine and fruit,  
Smooth housekeeping within, and all without  
45 Liberal,<sup>0</sup> and suiting Gentleman's array! *generous*  
The Evangelist St. John my Patron was;<sup>3</sup>  
Three gothic Courts are his, and in the first  
Was my abiding-place, a nook obscure!  
Right underneath, the College Kitchens made  
50 A humming sound, less tuneable than bees,  
But hardly less industrious; with shrill notes  
Of sharp command and scolding intermixed.  
Near me hung Trinity's loquacious Clock,  
Who never let the quarters, night or day,  
55 Slip by him unproclaimed, and told the hours  
Twice over, with a male and female voice.  
Her pealing Organ was my neighbour too;  
And from my pillow, looking forth by light  
Of moon or favoring stars, I could behold  
60 The Antechapel, where the Statue stood  
Of Newton, with his prism,<sup>4</sup> and silent face:  
The marble index of a Mind for ever  
Voyaging through strange seas of Thought, alone.  
Of College labors, of the Lecturer's room  
65 All studded round, as thick as chairs could stand,  
With loyal Students faithful to their books,  
Half-and-half Idlers, hardy Recusants,<sup>5</sup>  
And honest Dunces — of important days,  
Examinations when the man was weighed  
70 As in a balance! of excessive hopes,  
Tremblings withal, and commendable fears;  
Small jealousies, and triumphs good or bad,  
Let others, that know more, speak as they know.  
Such glory was but little sought by me  
75 And little won. Yet, from the first crude days  
Of settling time in this untried abode,  
I was disturbed at times by prudent thoughts,

2. Covered with rime, frosted over. Fashion required the late-18th-century gentleman to wear powder in his hair.

3. Wordsworth was a student at St. John's College, Cambridge University, in 1787–91. Book 3 deals with his first year there, when he was seventeen.

4. In the west end of Trinity Chapel, adjoining St.

John's College, stands Roubiliac's statue of Newton holding the prism with which he had conducted the experiments described in his *Optics* (1704).

5. Those who do not conform to college discipline, particularly regulations about religious observance.

Wishing to hope, without a hope; some fears  
About my future worldly maintenance;<sup>6</sup>  
And, more than all, a strangeness in the mind,  
A feeling that I was not for that hour,  
Nor for that place. But wherefore be cast down?  
For (not to speak of Reason and her pure  
Reflective acts to fix the moral law  
Deep in the conscience; nor of Christian Hope  
Bowing her head before her Sister Faith  
As one far mightier),<sup>7</sup> hither I had come,  
Bear witness, Truth, endowed with holy powers  
And faculties, whether to work or feel.  
Oft when the dazzling shew no longer new  
Had ceased to dazzle, oftentimes did I quit  
My Comrades, leave the Crowd, buildings and groves,  
And as I paced alone the level fields  
Far from those lovely sights and sounds sublime  
With which I had been conversant, the mind  
Drooped not, but there into herself returning  
With prompt rebound, seemed fresh as heretofore.  
At least I more distinctly recognized  
Her native<sup>0</sup> instincts; let me dare to speak  
A higher language, say that now I felt  
What independent solaces were mine  
To mitigate the injurious sway of place  
Or circumstance, how far soever changed  
In youth, or *to* be changed in manhood's prime;  
Or, for the few who shall be called to look  
On the long shadows, in our evening years,  
Ordained Precursors to the night of death.  
As if awakened, summoned, roused, constrained,  
I looked for universal things, perused  
The common countenance of earth and sky;  
Earth no where unembellished by some trace  
Of that first paradise whence man was driven;  
And sky whose beauty and bounty are expressed  
By the proud name she bears, the name of heaven.  
I called on both to teach me what they might;  
Or, turning the mind in upon herself,  
Pored, watched, expected, listened, spread my thoughts  
And spread them with a wider creeping; felt  
Incumbencies more awful,<sup>8</sup> visitings  
Of the Upholder, of the tranquil Soul  
That tolerates the indignities of Time;  
And, from his centre of eternity  
All finite motions overruling, lives  
In glory immutable. But peace!—enough  
Here to record I had ascended now

6. Wordsworth was troubled by his family's expectation that his success at his studies would lead to his appointment as a fellow of St. John's College at the end of his degree.

7. This pious qualification, lines 83–87, was

added by Wordsworth in late revisions of *The Prelude*. In the version of 1805, he wrote: "I was a chosen son. / For hither I had come with holy powers / And faculties, whether to work or feel."

8. I.e., the weight of more awe-inspiring moods.

To such community with highest truth.  
– A track pursuing, not untrod before,  
From strict analogies by thought supplied,  
Or consciousnesses not to be subdued,  
no To every natural form, rock, fruit or flower,  
Even the loose stones that cover the high-way,  
I gave a moral life; I saw them feel,  
Or linked them to some feeling: the great mass  
Lay bedded in a quickening<sup>0</sup> soul, and all *life-giving*  
135 That I beheld respired with inward meaning.  
Add, that whate'er of Terror or of Love  
Or Beauty, Nature's daily face put on  
From transitory passion, unto this  
I was as sensitive as waters are  
140 To the sky's influence: in a kindred mood  
Of passion, was obedient as a lute  
That waits upon the touches of the wind.<sup>9</sup>  
Unknown, unthought of, yet I was most rich;  
I had a world about me; 'twas my own,  
145 I made it; for it only lived to me,  
And to the God who sees into the heart.  
Such sympathies, though rarely, were betrayed  
By outward gestures and by visible looks:  
Some called it madness – so, indeed, it was,  
150 If child-like fruitfulness in passing joy,  
If steady moods of thoughtfulness, matured  
To inspiration, sort with such a name;  
If prophecy be madness; if things viewed  
By Poets in old time, and higher up  
155 By the first men, earth's first inhabitants,  
May in these tutored days no more be seen  
With undisordered sight. But, leaving this,  
It was no madness: for the bodily eye  
Amid my strongest workings evermore  
160 Was searching out the lines of difference  
As they lie hid in all external forms,  
Near or remote, minute or vast, an eye  
Which from a tree, a stone, a withered leaf,  
To the broad ocean, and the azure heavens  
165 Spangled with kindred multitudes of Stars,  
Could find no surface where its power might sleep;  
Which spake perpetual logic to my Soul,  
And by an unrelenting agency  
Did bind my feelings, even as in a chain.  
170 And here, O friend! have I retraced my life  
Up to an eminence,<sup>0</sup> and told a tale *high ground, hill*  
Of matters which not falsely may be called  
The glory of my Youth. Of genius, power,  
Creation, and Divinity itself,  
175 I have been speaking, for my theme has been  
What passed within me. Not of outward things

9. I.e., as an Eolian harp.

Done visibly for other minds; words, signs,  
Symbols, or actions, but of my own heart  
Have I been speaking, and my youthful mind.  
180 O Heavens! how awful is the might of Souls  
And what they do within themselves, while yet  
The yoke of earth is new to them, the world  
Nothing but a wild field where they were sown.  
This is, in truth, heroic argument,  
185 This genuine prowess, which I wished to touch  
With hand however weak,<sup>1</sup> but in the main  
It lies far hidden from the reach of words.  
Points have we, all of us, within our Souls,  
Where all stand single: this I feel, and make  
190 Breathings for incommunicable powers.<sup>2</sup>  
But is not each a memory to himself?  
And, therefore, now that we must quit this theme,  
I am not heartless;<sup>0</sup> for there's not a man *disheartened*  
That lives who hath not known his god-like hours,  
195 And feels not what an empire we inherit,  
As natural Beings, in the strength of Nature.  
No more:—for now into a populous plain  
We must descend.—A Traveller I am  
Whose tale is only of himself; even so,  
200 So be it, if the pure of heart be prompt  
To follow, and if Thou, O honored Friend!  
Who in these thoughts art ever at my side,  
Support, as heretofore, my fainting steps.<sup>3</sup>

*From Book Fourth  
Summer Vacation<sup>1</sup>*

[THE WALKS WITH HIS TERRIER. THE CIRCUIT OF THE LAKE]

Among the favorites whom it pleased me well  
To see again, was one, by ancient right  
95 Our Inmate, a rough terrier of the hills,  
By birth and call of nature pre-ordained  
To hunt the badger, and unearth the fox,  
Among the impervious crags; but having been  
From youth our own adopted, he had passed  
100 Into a gentler service. And when first  
The boyish spirit flagged, and day by day  
Along my veins I kindled with the stir,  
The fermentation and the vernal<sup>0</sup> heat *springtime*  
Of poesy, affecting<sup>2</sup> private shades

1. An echo of *Paradise Lost* 9.28-29, where Milton declares his subject to be as suitable for "heroic argument" as was the warfare that traditionally had been represented in epics.

2. This obscure assertion may mean that he tries, inadequately, to express the inexpressible.

3. The terms of this request to Coleridge suggest

the relation to Dante of Virgil, his guide in the *Inferno*.

1. Wordsworth returned to Hawkshead for his first summer vacation in 1788.

2. "Affecting" in the sense of "preferring," but also suggesting a degree of affectation.

105 Like a sick lover, then this Dog was used  
To watch me, an attendant and a friend  
Obsequious to my steps, early and late,  
Though often of such dilatory walk  
Tired, and uneasy at the halts I made,  
no A hundred times when, roving high and low,  
I have been harrassed with the toil of verse,  
Much pains and little progress, and at once  
Some lovely Image in the Song rose up  
Full-formed, like Venus rising from the Sea;<sup>3</sup>  
ii5 Then have I darted forwards and let loose  
My hand upon his back, with stormy joy;  
Caressing him again, and yet again.  
And when at evening on the public Way  
I sauntered, like a river murmuring  
120 And talking to itself, when all things else  
Are still, the Creature trotted on before –  
Such was his custom; but whene'er he met  
A passenger<sup>o</sup> approaching, he would turn *foot traveler*  
To give me timely notice; and, straitway,  
125 Grateful for that admonishment, I hushed  
My voice, composed my gait, and with the air  
And mien<sup>o</sup> of one whose thoughts are free, advanced *look*  
To give and take a greeting, that might save  
My name from piteous rumours, such as wait  
bo On men suspected to be crazed in brain.  
Those walks, well worthy to be prized and loved,  
Regretted! that word too was on my tongue,  
But they were richly laden with all good,  
And cannot be remembered but with thanks  
135 And gratitude, and perfect joy of heart;  
Those walks, in all their freshness, now came back,  
Like a returning Spring. When first I made  
Once more the circuit of our little Lake,  
If ever happiness hath lodged with man,  
no That day consummate<sup>o</sup> happiness was mine, *perfect*  
Wide-spreading, steady, calm, contemplative.  
The sun was set, or setting, when I left  
Our cottage door, and evening soon brought on  
A sober hour, – not winning or serene,  
145 For cold and raw the air was, and untuned:  
But as a face we love is sweetest then  
When sorrow damps it; or, whatever look  
It chance to wear, is sweetest if the heart  
Have fulness in herself, even so with me  
150 It fared that evening. Gently did my Soul  
Put off her veil, and, self-transmuted, stood  
Naked, as in the presence of her God.<sup>4</sup>  
While on I walked, a comfort seemed to touch

Venus, goddess of love, was born from the foam  
the sea.  
In Exodus 34.30-34, when Moses descended

from Mount Sinai, he wore a veil to hide from the  
Israelites the shining of his face, but removed the  
veil when, in privacy, he talked to God.

A heart that had not been disconsolate;  
155 Strength came where weakness was not known to be,  
At least not felt; and restoration came,  
Like an intruder, knocking at the door  
Of unacknowledged weariness. I took  
The balance, and with firm hand weighed myself.  
160 – Of that external scene which round me lay  
Little, in this abstraction, did I see,  
Remembered less; but I had inward hopes  
And swellings of the Spirit: was rapt and soothed,  
Conversed with promises; had glimmering views  
165 How life pervades the undecaying mind,  
How the immortal Soul with God-like power  
Informs, creates, and thaws the deepest sleep<sup>5</sup>  
That time can lay upon her; how on earth,  
Man, if he do but live within the light  
170 Of high endeavours, daily spreads abroad  
His being armed with strength that cannot fail.  
Nor was there want of milder thoughts, of love,  
Of innocence, and holiday repose;  
And more than pastoral quiet 'mid the stir  
175 Of boldest projects; and a peaceful end  
At last, or glorious, by endurance won.  
Thus musing, in a wood I sate me down,  
Alone, continuing there to muse; the slopes  
And heights, meanwhile, were slowly overspread  
180 With darkness; and before a rippling breeze  
The long lake lengthened out its hoary<sup>o</sup> line: *gray-white*  
And in the sheltered coppice<sup>6</sup> where I sate,  
Around me from among the hazel leaves\*  
Now here, now there, moved by the straggling wind,  
185 Came ever and anon a breath-like sound,  
Quick as the pantings of the faithful Dog,  
The off and on Companion of my walk;  
And such, at times, believing them to be,  
I turned my head, to look if he were there;  
190 Then into solemn thought I passed once more.

[THE WALK HOME FROM THE DANCE. THE DISCHARGED SOLDIER]

\* \* \* 'Mid a throng  
310 Of Maids and Youths, old Men and Matrons staid,  
A medley of all tempers,<sup>7</sup> I had passed  
The night in dancing, gaiety, and mirth;  
With din of instruments, and shuffling feet,  
And glancing forms, and tapers" glittering, *candles*  
315 And unaimed prattle flying up and down-  
Spirits upon the stretch, and here and there  
Slight shocks of young love-liking interspersed,  
Whose transient pleasure mounted to the head,

5. "Informs" and "creates" are probably to be read as intransitive verbs, whereas "thaws" has "sleep" for its direct object.

6. A clump of small trees and underbrush,  
7. Temperaments, types of character,



And tingled through the veins. Ere we retired  
320 The cock had crowed; and now the eastern sky  
Was kindling, not unseen from humble copse  
And open field through which the pathway wound  
That homeward led my steps. Magnificent  
The Morning rose, in memorable pomp,  
325 Glorious as e'er I had beheld; in front  
The Sea lay laughing at a distance;—near,  
The solid mountains shone bright as the clouds,  
Grain-tinctured, drenched in empyrean light;<sup>8</sup>  
And, in the meadows and the lower grounds,  
330 Was all the sweetness of a common dawn;  
Dews, vapours, and the melody of birds;  
And Labourers going forth to till the fields.

Ah! need I say, dear Friend, that to the brim  
My heart was full: I made no vows, but vows  
335 Were then made for me; bond unknown to me  
Was given, that I should be, else sinning greatly,  
A dedicated Spirit. On I walked  
In thankful blessedness which yet survives.

\$ a \$

370 Once, when those summer Months  
Were flown, and Autumn brought its annual shew  
Of oars with oars contending, sails with sails,  
Upon Winander's<sup>9</sup> spacious breast, it chanced  
That—after I had left a flower-decked room  
375 (Whose in-door pastime, lighted-up, survived  
To a late hour) and spirits overwrought<sup>1</sup>  
Were making night do penance for a day  
Spent in a round of strenuous idleness—  
My homeward course led up a long ascent  
380 Where the road's watery surface, to the top  
Of that sharp rising, glittered to the moon  
And bore the semblance of another stream  
Stealing with silent lapse<sup>2</sup> to join the brook  
That murmured in the Vale. All else was still;  
385 No living thing appeared in earth or air,  
And, save the flowing Water's peaceful voice,  
Sound was there none: but lo! an uncouth<sup>3</sup> shape  
Shewn by a sudden turning of the road,  
So near, that, slipping back into the shade  
390 Of a thick hawthorn, I could mark him well,  
Myself unseen. He was of stature tall,  
A span<sup>3</sup> above man's *common* measure tall.

8. Celestial light, referring to the universe's outermost sphere, thought to be composed of fire. "Grain-tinctured": as if dyed in the grain, dyed fast, by the dawn light.

9. Lake Windermere's.

1. Worked up to a high pitch. Wordsworth is describing a party at which the "pastime" had been dancing. The description of the meeting with the discharged soldier that follows was written in 1798

as an independent poem, which Wordsworth later incorporated in *The Prelude*.

2. Flowing. Wordsworth is remembering a description that his sister, Dorothy, had entered into her journal in January 1798, a few days before he composed this passage: "The road to the village of Holford glittered like another stream."

3. About nine inches (the distance between extended thumb and little finger).

Stiff, lank, and upright;—a more meagre<sup>4</sup> man  
Was never seen before by night or day.  
Long were his arms, pallid his hands;—his mouth  
Looked ghastly<sup>5</sup> in the moonlight. From behind,  
A mile-stone propped him; I could also ken<sup>6</sup>  
That he was clothed in military garb,  
Though faded, yet entire. Companionless,  
No dog attending, by no staff sustained  
He stood; and in his very dress appeared  
A desolation, a simplicity  
To which the trappings of a gaudy world  
Make a strange background. From his lips erelong  
Issued low muttered sounds, as if of pain  
Or some uneasy thought; yet still his form  
Kept the same awful steadiness;—at his feet  
His shadow lay and moved not. From self-blame  
Not wholly free, I watched him thus; at length  
Subduing my heart's specious cowardice,<sup>7</sup>  
I left the shady nook where I had stood,  
And hailed him. Slowly, from his resting-place  
He rose; and, with a lean and wasted arm  
In measured gesture lifted to his head,  
Returned my salutation: then resumed  
His station as before; and when I asked  
His history, the Veteran, in reply,  
Was neither slow nor eager; but, unmoved,  
And with a quiet uncomplaining voice,  
A stately air of mild indifference,  
He told, in few plain words, a Soldier's tale—  
That in the Tropic Islands he had served,  
Whence he had landed, scarcely three weeks past,  
That on his landing he had been dismissed,<sup>8</sup>  
And now was travelling towards his native home.  
This heard, I said in pity, "Come with me."  
He stooped, and straightway from the ground took up  
An oaken staff, by me yet unobserved—  
A staff which must have dropped from his slack hand  
And lay till now neglected in the grass.  
Though weak his step and cautious, he appeared  
To travel without pain, and I beheld,  
With an astonishment but ill suppressed,  
His ghastly figure moving at my side;  
Nor could I, while we journeyed thus, forbear  
To turn from present hardships to the past,  
And speak of war, battle, and pestilence,  
Sprinkling this talk with questions, better spared,  
On what he might himself have seen or felt.  
He all the while was in demeanour calm,

*emaciated*

*ghostly*  
*SEE*

4. I.e., he had been deceiving himself in thinking that the motive for his delay was not cowardice.

5. The Tropic Islands are the West Indies. During the 1790s tens of thousands of soldiers were stationed there to protect Britain's colonial holdings

from the French and to quell slave rebellions. Many contracted tropical diseases and died, or else were rendered unfit for further service and discharged.

Concise in answer; solemn and sublime  
He might have seemed, but that in all he said  
There was a strange half-absence, as of one  
Knowing too well the importance of his theme,  
445 But feeling it no longer. Our discourse  
Soon ended, and together on we passed,  
In silence, through a wood, gloomy and still.  
Up-turning then along an open field,  
We reached a Cottage. At the door I knocked,  
450 And earnestly to charitable care  
Commended him, as a poor friendless Man  
Belated, and by sickness overcome.  
Assured that now the Traveller would repose  
In comfort, I entreated, that henceforth  
455 He would not linger in the public ways,  
But ask for timely furtherance<sup>0</sup> and help, *assistance*  
Such as his state required.—At this reproof,  
With the same ghastly mildness in his look,  
He said, "My trust is in the God of Heaven,  
460 And in the eye of him who passes me."  
The Cottage door was speedily unbarred,  
And now the Soldier touched his hat once more  
With his lean hand; and, in a faltering voice  
Whose tone bespoke reviving interests  
465 Till then unfelt, he thanked me; I returned  
The farewell blessing of the patient Man,  
And so we parted. Back I cast a look,  
And lingered near the door a little space;  
Then sought with quiet heart my distant home.

*From- Book Fifth*  
Books

[THE DREAM OF THE ARAB]

45 \* \* 4 Oh! why hath not the Mind  
Some element to stamp her image on  
In nature somewhat nearer to her own?  
Why gifted with such powers to send abroad  
Her spirit, must it lodge in shrines so frail?<sup>1</sup>  
50 One day, when from my lips a like complaint  
Had fallen in presence of a studious friend,  
He with a smile made answer that in truth  
"Twas going far to seek disquietude,  
But, on the front of his reproof, confessed  
55 That he himself had oftentimes given way  
To kindred hauntings. Whereupon I told  
That once in the stillness of a summer's noon,  
While I was seated in a rocky cave

1. Wordsworth is describing his recurrent fear that some holocaust might wipe out all books, the frail and perishable repositories of all human wisdom and poetry.

By the sea-side, perusing, so it chanced,  
60 The famous history of the errant Knight  
Recovered by Cervantes,<sup>2</sup> these same thoughts  
Beset me, and to height unusual rose,  
While listlessly I sate, and, having closed  
The Book, had turned my eyes tow'rd the wide Sea.  
65 On Poetry, and geometric truth,  
And their high privilege of lasting life,  
From all internal injury exempt,  
I mused; upon these chiefly: and, at length,  
My senses yielding to the sultry air,  
70 Sleep seized me, and I passed into a dream.  
I saw before me stretched a boundless plain,  
Of sandy wilderness, all blank and void;  
And as I looked around, distress and fear  
Came creeping over me, when at my side,  
75 Close at my side, an uncouth<sup>0</sup> Shape appeared *strange*  
Upon a Dromedary,<sup>0</sup> mounted high. *camel*  
He seemed an Arab of the Bedouin Tribes:<sup>3</sup>  
A Lance he bore, and underneath one arm  
A Stone; and, in the opposite hand, a Shell  
80 Of a surpassing brightness. At the sight  
Much I rejoiced, not doubting but a Guide  
Was present, one who with unerring skill  
Would through the desert lead me; and while yet  
I looked, and looked, self-questioned what this freight  
85 Which the New-comer carried through the Waste  
Could mean, the Arab told me that the Stone  
(To give it in the language of the Dream)  
Was Euclid's Elements;<sup>4</sup> "and this," said he,  
"This other," pointing to the Shell, "this book  
90 Is something of more worth": and, at the word,  
Stretched forth the Shell, so beautiful in shape,  
In color so resplendent, with command  
That I should hold it to my ear. I did so, –  
And heard, that instant, in an unknown tongue,  
95 Which yet I understood, articulate sounds,  
A loud prophetic blast of harmony –  
An Ode, in passion uttered, which foretold  
Destruction to the Children of the Earth,  
By Deluge now at hand. No sooner ceased  
100 The Song than the Arab with calm look declared  
That all would come to pass, of which the voice  
Had given forewarning, and that he himself  
Was going then to bury those two Books:  
The One that held acquaintance with the stars,  
105 And wedded Soul to Soul in purest bond

2. I.e., *Don Quixote*, the 17th-century novel about a man unable to distinguish between books' romantic fictions and his own reality. In the 1805 *Prelude* the dream vision that follows is that of the friend mentioned in line 51. It is, in fact, closely modeled on a dream actually dreamt by the 17th-century French philosopher Descartes and recor-

ded by a biographer.

3. Mathematics had flourished among the Arabs – hence the Arab rider.

4. Celebrated book on plane geometry and the theory of numbers by the Greek mathematician Euclid; it continued to be used as a textbook into the 19th century.

Of Reason, undisturbed by space or time:  
Th'other, that was a God, yea many Gods,  
Had voices more than all the winds, with power  
To exhilarate the Spirit, and to soothe,  
no Through every clime, the heart of human kind.  
While this was uttering, strange as it may seem,  
I wondered not, although I plainly saw  
The One to be a Stone, the Other a Shell,  
Nor doubted once but that they both were Books;  
115 Having a perfect faith in all that passed.  
Far stronger now grew the desire I felt  
To cleave unto this Man; but when I prayed  
To share his enterprize, he hurried on,  
Reckless<sup>o</sup> of me: I followed, not unseen, *heedless*  
120 For oftentimes he cast a backward look,  
Grasping his twofold treasure. Lance in rest,  
He rode, I keeping pace with him; and now  
He to my fancy had become the Knight  
Whose tale Cervantes tells; yet not the Knight,  
125 But was an Arab of the desert, too,  
Of these was neither, and was both at once.  
His countenance, meanwhile, grew more disturbed,  
And looking backwards when he looked, mine eyes  
Saw, over half the wilderness diffused,  
bo A bed of glittering light: I asked the cause.  
"It is," said he, "the waters of the Deep  
Gathering upon us"; quickening then the pace  
Of the unwieldy Creature he bestrode,  
He left me; I called after him aloud, —  
135 He heeded not; but with his twofold charge  
Still in his grasp, before me, full in view,  
Went hurrying o'er the illimitable Waste  
With the fleet waters of a drowning World  
In chase of him; whereat I waked in terror;  
140 And saw the Sea before me, and the Book,  
In which I had been reading, at my side.

[THE BOY OF WINANDER]

There was a Boy;<sup>5</sup>—ye knew him well, Ye Cliffs  
And Islands of Winander!—many a time  
At evening, when the earliest stars began  
To move along the edges of the hills,  
370 Rising or setting, would he stand alone,  
Beneath the trees, or by the glimmering lake;  
And there, with fingers interwoven, both hands  
Pressed closely palm to palm and to his mouth  
Uplifted, he, as through an instrument,  
375 Blew mimic hootings to the silent owls  
That they might answer him.—And they would shout

5. In an early manuscript version of this passage, Wordsworth uses the first-person pronoun. The experience he describes was thus apparently his own.

Across the watery Vale, and shout again,  
Responsive to his call, – with quivering peals,  
And long halloos, and screams, and echoes loud  
380 Redoubled and redoubled; concourse wild  
Of jocund din! and when a lengthened pause  
Of silence came, and baffled his best skill,  
Then, sometimes, in that silence, while he hung  
Listening, a gentle shock of mild surprize  
385 Has carried far into his heart<sup>6</sup> the voice  
Of mountain torrents; or the visible scene  
Would enter unawares into his mind  
With all its solemn imagery, its rocks,  
Its woods, and that uncertain heaven, received  
390 Into the bosom of the steady lake.  
This Boy was taken from his Mates, and died  
In childhood, ere he was full twelve years old.  
Fair is the Spot, most beautiful the Vale  
Where he was born: the grassy Church-yard hangs  
395 Upon a slope above the Village School;  
And through that Church-yard when my way has led  
On summer evenings, I believe that there  
A long half-hour together I have stood  
Mute – looking at the grave in which he lies!  
400 Even now appears before the mind's clear eye  
That self-same Village Church; I see her sit  
(The throned Lady whom erewhile we hailed)  
On her green hill, forgetful of this Boy  
Who slumbers at her feet, forgetful, too,  
405 Of all her silent neighbourhood of graves,  
And listening only to the gladsome sounds  
That, from the rural School ascending, play  
Beneath her, and about her. May she long  
Behold a race of Young Ones like to those  
410 With whom I herded! (easily, indeed,  
We might have fed upon a fatter soil  
Of Arts and Letters, but be that forgiven)  
A race of *real* children; not too wise,  
Too learned, or too good: but wanton,<sup>9</sup> fresh,  
415 And bandied up and down by love and hate;  
Not unresentful where self-justified;  
Fierce, moody, patient, venturous, modest, shy;  
Mad at their sports like withered leaves in winds:  
Though doing wrong and suffering, and full oft  
420 Bending beneath our life's mysterious weight  
Of pain, and doubt, and fear; yet yielding not  
In happiness to the happiest upon earth.  
Simplicity in habit, truth in speech,  
Be these the daily strengtheners of their minds!

*playful*

6. Thomas De Quincey responded to this line in *Recollections of the Lakes and the Lake Poets*: "This very expression, 'far,' by which space and its infinities are attributed to the human heart, and to its

capacities of re-echoing the sublimities of nature, has always struck me as with a flash of sublime revelation."

425 May books and nature be their early joy!  
And knowledge, rightly honored with that name,  
Knowledge not purchased by the loss of power!

["THE MYSTERY OF WORDS"]

Here must we pause; this only let me add,  
From heart-experience, and in humblest sense  
Of modesty, that he, who, in his youth,  
A daily Wanderer among woods and fields,  
500 With living Nature hath been intimate,  
Not only in that raw unpractised time  
Is stirred to extasy, as others are,  
By glittering verse; but, further, doth receive,  
In measure only dealt out to himself,  
505 Knowledge and increase of enduring joy  
From the great Nature that exists in works  
Of mighty Poets. Visionary Power  
Attends the motions of the viewless<sup>o</sup> winds *invisible*  
Embodied in the mystery of words:  
600 There darkness makes abode, and all the host  
Of shadowy things work endless changes there,  
As in a mansion like their proper home.  
Even forms and substances are circumfused  
By that transparent veil with light divine;  
605 And, through the turnings intricate of verse,  
Present themselves as objects recognized,  
In flashes, and with glory not their own.

*From Book Sixth*  
*Cambridge, and the Alps*

["HUMAN NATURE SEEMING BORN AGAIN"]

When the third summer freed us from restraint,<sup>1</sup>  
A youthful Friend, he too a Mountaineer,  
325 Not slow to share my wishes, took his staff,  
And, sallying forth, we journeyed, side by side,  
Bound to the distant Alps. A hardy slight  
Did this unprecedented course imply  
Of College studies and their set rewards;<sup>2</sup>  
330 Nor had, in truth, the scheme been formed by me  
Without uneasy forethought of the pain,  
The censures, and ill-omening of those

1. After reviewing briefly his second and third years at Cambridge. Wordsworth here describes his trip through France and Switzerland with a college friend, Robert Jones, during the succeeding summer vacation, in 1790. France was then in the "golden hours" of the early period of the Revolution; the fall of the Bastille had occurred on July

14 of the preceding year.

2. Universities in Britain allow longer vacations than those in North America, on the assumption that they will be used for study. In the upcoming term Wordsworth faces his final examinations. His ranking in those will determine his career prospects.

To whom my worldly interests were dear.  
But Nature then was Sovereign in my mind,  
And mighty Forms, seizing a youthful fancy,  
Had given a charter<sup>3</sup> to irregular hopes.  
In any age of uneventful calm  
Among the Nations, surely would my heart  
Have been possessed by similar desire;  
But Europe at that time was thrilled with joy,  
France standing on the top of golden hours,  
And human nature seeming born again.

[CROSSING SIMPLON PASS]

° \* ° That very day,  
From a bare ridge we also first beheld  
Unveiled the summit of Mont Blanc, and grieved  
To have a soulless image on the eye  
Which had usurped upon a living thought  
That never more could be.<sup>4</sup> The wondrous Vale  
Of Chamouny<sup>5</sup> stretched far below, and soon  
With its dumb<sup>6</sup> cataracts, and streams of ice,  
A motionless array of mighty waves,  
Five rivers broad and vast, made rich amends,  
And reconciled us to realities.  
There small birds warble from the leafy trees,  
The eagle soars high in the element;  
There doth the Reaper bind the yellow sheaf,  
The Maiden spread the hay-cock in the sun,  
While Winter like a well-tamed lion walks,  
Descending from the Mountain to make sport  
Among the Cottages by beds of flowers.

*silent*

Whate'er in this wide circuit we beheld,  
Or heard, was fitted to our unripe state  
Of intellect and heart. With such a book  
Before our eyes we could not chuse but read  
Lessons of genuine brotherhood, the plain  
And universal reason of mankind,  
The truths of Young and Old. Nor, side by side  
Pacing, two social Pilgrims, or alone  
Each with his humour,<sup>7</sup> could we fail to abound  
In dreams and fictions pensively composed,  
Dejection taken up for pleasure's sake,  
And gilded sympathies; the willow wreath,<sup>8</sup>  
And sober posies<sup>8</sup> of funereal flowers  
Gathered, among those solitudes sublime,  
From formal gardens of the Lady Sorrow,  
Did sweeten many a meditative hour.

Yet still in me with those soft luxuries

3. Privileged freedom.

4. The "image" is the actual sight of Mont Blanc, as against what the poet has imagined the famous Swiss mountain to be.

5. Chamonix, a valley in eastern France, north of

Mont Blanc.

6. Temperament, or state of mind.

7. Clichéd symbol of sorrow. "Gilded": laid on like gilt; i.e., superficial.

8. Small bunches of flowers.



Mixed something of stern mood, an under thirst  
560 Of vigor seldom utterly allayed.  
And from that source how different a sadness  
Would issue, let one incident make known.  
When from the Vallais we had turned, and clomb<sup>o</sup> *climbed*  
Along the Simplon's steep and rugged road,<sup>9</sup>  
565 Following a band of Muleteers, we reached  
A halting-place where all together took  
Their noon-tide meal. Hastily rose our Guide,  
Leaving *us* at the Board;<sup>9</sup> awhile we lingered, *i.e., eating the meal*  
Then paced the beaten downward way that led  
570 Right to a rough stream's edge and there broke off.  
The only track now visible was one  
That from the torrent's further brink held forth  
Conspicuous invitation to ascend  
A lofty mountain. After brief delay  
575 Crossing the unbridged stream, that road we took  
And clomb with eagerness, till anxious fears  
Intruded, for we failed to overtake  
Our Comrades gone before. By fortunate chance,  
While every moment added doubt to doubt,  
580 A Peasant met us, from whose mouth we learned  
That to the Spot which had perplexed us first  
We must descend, and there should find the road,  
Which in the stony channel of the Stream  
Lay a few steps, and then along its banks,  
585 And that our future course, all plain to sight,  
Was downwards, with the current of that Stream.  
Loth to believe what we so grieved to hear,  
For still we had hopes that pointed to the clouds,  
We questioned him again, and yet again;  
590 But every word that from the Peasant's lips  
Came in reply, translated by our feelings,  
Ended in this, *that we had crossed the Alps.*<sup>1</sup>  
Imagination—here the Power so called  
Through sad incompetence of human speech—  
595 That awful<sup>9</sup> Power rose from the Mind's abyss *awe-inspiring*  
Like an unfathered vapour: that enwraps  
At once some lonely Traveller. I was lost,  
Halted without an effort to break through;  
But to my conscious soul I now can say,  
600 "I recognize thy glory"; in such strength  
Of usurpation, when the light of sense  
Goes out, but with a flash that has revealed  
The invisible world, doth Greatness make abode,  
There harbours, whether we be young or old;  
605 Our destiny, our being's heart and home,  
Is with infinitude, and only there;

9. The Simplon Pass through the Alps.

1. As Dorothy Wordsworth baldly put it later on, "The ambition of youth was disappointed at these tidings." The visionary experience that follows (lines 593-617) occurred not in the Alps but at the

time of writing the passage, as the 1805 text explicitly says: "Imagination! lifting up itself / Before the eye and progress of my Song."

2. Sudden vapor from no apparent source,

With hope it is, hope that can never die,  
Effort, and expectation, and desire,  
And something evermore about to be.  
610 Under such banners militant the Soul  
Seeks for no trophies, struggles for no spoils,  
That may attest her prowess, blest in thoughts  
That are their own perfection and reward,  
Strong in herself, and in beatitude<sup>3</sup>  
615 That hides her like the mighty flood of Nile  
Poured from his fount of Abyssinian clouds  
To fertilize the whole Egyptian plain.  
The melancholy slackening that ensued  
Upon those tidings by the Peasant given  
620 Was soon dislodged; downwards we hurried fast  
And, with the half-shaped road, which we had missed,  
Entered a narrow chasm. The brook and road  
Were fellow-Travellers in this gloomy Strait,  
And with them did we journey several hours  
625 At a slow pace. The immeasurable height  
Of woods decaying, never to be decayed,  
The stationary blasts of waterfalls,  
And in the narrow rent at every turn  
Winds thwarting winds, bewildered and forlorn,  
630 The torrents shooting from the clear blue sky,  
The rocks that muttered close upon our ears,  
Black drizzling crags that spake by the way-side  
As if a voice were in them, the sick sight  
And giddy prospect of the raving stream,  
635 The unfettered clouds, and region of the Heavens,  
Tumult and peace, the darkness and the light –  
Were all like workings of one mind, the features  
Of the same face, blossoms upon one tree,  
Characters of the great Apocalypse,  
640 The types and symbols of Eternity,<sup>4</sup>  
Of first and last, and midst, and without end.<sup>5</sup>

*From Book Seventh*  
*Residence in London*<sup>1</sup>

[THE BLIND BEGGAR. BARTHOLOMEW FAIR]

As the black storm upon the mountain top  
620 Sets off the sunbeam in the Valley, so  
That huge fermenting Mass of human-kind

3. The ultimate blessedness or happiness.

4. The objects in this natural scene are like the written words ("characters") of the Apocalypse – i.e., of the Book of Revelation, the last book of the New Testament. "Types": signs foreshadowing the future.

5. Cf. Revelation 1.8: "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord." The

phrase is repeated in Revelation 21.6, after the fulfillment of the last things. In *Paradise Lost* 5.153–65 Milton says that the things created declare their Creator, and calls on all to extol "him first, him last, him midst, and without end."

1. Wordsworth spent three and a half months in London in 1791.

Serves as a solemn background or relief  
To single forms and objects, whence they draw,  
For feeling and contemplative regard,  
625 More than inherent liveliness and power.  
How oft amid those overflowing streets  
Have I gone forward with the Crowd, and said  
Unto myself, "The face of every one  
That passes by me is a mystery!"  
630 Thus have I looked, nor ceased to look, oppressed  
By thoughts of what and whither, when and how,  
Until the Shapes before my eyes became  
A second-sight procession, such as glides  
Over still mountains, or appears in dreams.  
635 And once, far-travelled in such mood, beyond  
The reach of common indication, lost  
Amid the moving pageant, I was smitten  
Abruptly with the view (a sight not rare)  
Of a blind Beggar who, with upright face,  
640 Stood propped against a Wall; upon his chest  
Wearing a written paper to explain  
His Story, whence he came, and who he was.  
Caught by the spectacle, my mind turned round  
As with the might of waters; an apt type  
645 This Label seemed, of the utmost we can know  
Both of ourselves and of the universe;  
And on the Shape of that unmoving Man,  
His steadfast face, and sightless eyes, I gazed  
As if admonished from another world.  
650 Though reared upon the base of outward things,  
Structures like these the excited Spirit mainly  
Builds for herself. Scenes different there are,  
Full-formed, that take, with small internal help,  
Possession of the faculties – the peace  
655 That comes with night; the deep solemnity  
Of Nature's intermediate hours of rest,  
When the great tide of human life stands still,  
The business of the day to come – unborn,  
Of that gone by – locked up as in the grave;<sup>2</sup>  
660 The blended calmness of the heavens and earth,  
Moonlight, and stars, and empty streets, and sounds  
Unfrequent as in deserts: at late hours  
Of winter evenings when unwholesome rains  
Are falling hard, with people yet astir,  
665 The feeble salutation from the voice  
Of some unhappy woman,<sup>3</sup> now and then  
Heard as we pass; when no one looks about,  
Nothing is listened to. But these, I fear,  
Are falsely catalogued;<sup>4</sup> things that are, are not,  
670 As the mind answers to them, or the heart

2. The sonnet "Composed upon Westminster Bridge" describes a similar response to London when its "mighty heart is lying still."  
3. Perhaps a prostitute.

4. Mistakenly classified, because what things *are* depends on the attitude with which they are perceived.

Is prompt or slow to feel. What say you, then,  
To times when half the City shall break out  
Full of one passion, vengeance, rage, or fear?  
To executions,<sup>5</sup> to a Street on fire,  
675 Mobs, riots, or rejoicings? From these sights  
Take one, that annual Festival, the Fair  
Holden where Martyrs suffered in past time,  
And named of St. Bartholomew;<sup>6</sup> there see  
A work completed to our hands, that lays,  
680 If any spectacle on earth can do,  
The whole creative powers of Man asleep!  
For once the Muse's help will we implore,  
And she shall lodge us, wafted on her wings,  
Above the press and danger of the Crowd,  
685 Upon some Shewman's platform. What a shock  
For eyes and ears! what anarchy and din  
Barbarian and infernal—a phantasma<sup>7</sup>  
Monstrous in color, motion, shape, sight, sound!  
Below, the open space, through every nook  
690 Of the wide area, twinkles, is alive  
With heads; the midway region and above  
Is thronged with staring pictures, and huge scrolls,  
Dumb proclamations of the Prodigies!  
With chattering monkeys dangling from their poles,  
695 And children whirling in their roundabouts;<sup>8</sup> *merry-go-rounds*  
With those that stretch the neck, and strain the eyes;  
And crack the voice in rivalry, the crowd  
Inviting; with buffoons against buffoons  
Grimacing, writhing, screaming, him who grinds  
700 The hurdy-gurdy,<sup>8</sup> at the fiddle weaves,  
Rattles the salt-box,<sup>9</sup> thumps the Kettle-drum;  
And him who at the trumpet puffs his cheeks;  
The silver-collared Negro with his timbrel;<sup>10</sup> *tambourine*  
Equestrians, tumblers, women, girls, and boys,  
705 Blue-breeched, pink-vested, with high-towering plumes.  
—All moveables of wonder from all parts  
And here, Albinos, painted-Indians, Dwarfs,  
The Horse of Knowledge, and the learned Pig,<sup>1</sup>  
The Stone-eater, the Man that swallows fire—  
710 Giants, Ventriloquists, the Invisible-girl,  
The Bust that speaks, and moves its goggling eyes,  
The Wax-work, Clock-work, all the marvellous craft  
Of modern Merlins,<sup>2</sup> Wild-beasts, Puppet-shews,  
All out-o'th'-way, far-fetched, perverted things,<sup>3</sup>

5. Executions were public events in England until 1868.

6. This huge fair was long held in Smithfield, the place where, on St. Bartholomew's Day, August 24, Protestants had been executed in Queen Mary's reign (1553-58).

7. Fantasy of a disordered mind. Perhaps suggestive too of "phantasmagoria," the name given, starting in 1802, to the exhibition of optical illusions that showmen mounted by means of a kind of slide projector.

8. A stringed instrument, sounded by a turning wheel covered by rosin.

9. A wooden box, rattled and beaten with a stick.

1. Animals trained to tap out answers to arithmetic questions, etc.

2. Magicians. Merlin was the magician in Arthurian romance.

3. Cf. Milton's description of Hell as containing "Perverse, ail monstrous, all prodigious things" (*Paradise Lost* 2.625).

715 All freaks of Nature, all Promethean<sup>4</sup> thoughts  
Of man; his dullness, madness, and their feats,  
All jumbled up together, to compose  
A Parliament of Monsters. Tents and Booths,  
Meanwhile, as if the whole were one vast mill,  
720 Are vomiting, receiving, on all sides,  
Men, Women, three-years' Children, Babes in arms.  
Oh blank confusion! true epitome  
Of what the mighty City is herself  
To thousands upon thousands of her Sons,  
725 Living amid the same perpetual whirl  
Of trivial objects, melted and reduced  
To one identity, by differences  
That have no law, no meaning, and no end;  
Oppression under which even highest minds  
730 Must labour, whence the strongest are not free!  
But though the picture weary out the eye,  
By nature an unmanageable sight,  
It is not wholly so to him who looks  
In steadiness, who hath among least things  
735 An undersense of greatest; sees the parts  
As parts, but with a feeling of the whole.

This did I feel in London's vast Domain;  
The Spirit of Nature was upon me there;  
The Soul of Beauty and enduring life  
Vouchsafed<sup>0</sup> her inspirations; and diffused,

*granted.*

770 Through meagre lines and colours, and the press  
Of self-destroying transitory things,  
Composure, and ennobling harmony.

*From Book Eighth*  
Retrospect, Love of Nature leading  
to Love of Man<sup>1</sup>

[THE SHEPHERD IN THE MIST]

\* \* \* A rambling School-boy, thus  
I felt his<sup>o</sup> presence in his own domain *the shepherd's*  
As of a Lord and Master; or a Power  
Or Genius,<sup>0</sup> under Nature, under God *presiding spirit*  
260 Presiding; and severest solitude  
Had more commanding looks when he was there.  
When up the lonely brooks on rainy days  
Angling I went, or trod the trackless hills  
By mists bewildered, suddenly mine eyes

4. Of daring creativity. In Greek mythology Prometheus made man out of clay and taught him the arts.

1. In this book Wordsworth reviews the first

twenty-one years of his life to trace the transfer of his earlier feelings for nature to the shepherds and other working people who inhabited the landscape he loved.

- 265 Have glanced upon him distant a few steps,  
In size a Giant, stalking through thick fog,<sup>2</sup>  
His sheep like Greenland bears;<sup>0</sup> or, as he stepped *-polar bears*  
Beyond the boundary line of some hill-shadow,  
His form hath flashed upon me, glorified
- 270 By the deep radiance of the setting sun:<sup>3</sup>  
Or him have I descried in distant sky,  
A solitary object and sublime,  
Above all height! like an aerial cross  
Stationed alone upon a spiry rock
- 275 Of the Chartreuse,<sup>4</sup> for worship. Thus was Man  
Ennobled outwardly before my sight,  
And thus my heart was early introduced  
To an unconscious love and reverence  
Of human nature; hence the human Form
- 280 To me became an index of delight,  
Of grace, and honor, power, and worthiness.  
Meanwhile this Creature, spiritual almost  
As those of Books, but more exalted far;  
Far more of an imaginative Form
- 285 Than the gay Corin of the groves, who lives  
For his own fancies, or to dance by the hour  
In coronal, with Phillis<sup>5</sup> in the midst—  
Was, for the purposes of Kind,<sup>6</sup> a Man  
With the most common; husband, father; learned,
- 290 Could teach, admonish, suffered with the rest  
From vice and folly, wretchedness and fear;  
Of this I little saw, cared less for it;  
But something must have felt. \* \* \*

*From* Book Ninth  
Residence in France<sup>1</sup>

[PARIS AND ORLEANS. BECOMES A "PATRIOT"]

— France lured me forth, the realm that I had crossed

- 35 So lately, journeying toward the snow-clad Alps.  
But now relinquishing the scrip<sup>0</sup> and staff<sup>2</sup> *knapsack*  
And all enjoyment which the summer sun  
Sheds round the steps of those who meet the day  
With motion constant as his own, I went

2. Wordsworth borrows this image from James Thomson's *Autumn* (1730), lines 727–29.

3. A "glory" is a mountain phenomenon in which the enlarged figure of a person is seen projected by the sun on the mist, with a radiance about its head. Cf. Coleridge's "Dejection: An Ode," line 54 (p. 467).

4. In his tour of the Alps, Wordsworth had been deeply impressed by the Chartreuse, a Carthusian monastery in France, with its soaring cross visible against the sky.

5. Corin and Phillis, shepherd and shepherdess

dancing in their coronals, or wreaths of flowers, were stock characters in earlier pastoral literature.

6. I.e., in carrying out the tasks of humankind.

1. Wordsworth's second visit to France, while he was twenty-one and twenty-two years of age (1791–92), came during a crucial period of the French Revolution. This book deals with his stay at Paris, Orleans, and Blois, when he developed his passionate partisanship for the French people and the revolutionary cause.

2. Emblems of the pilgrim traveling on foot.

40 Prepared to sojourn in a pleasant Town<sup>3</sup>  
Washed by the current of the stately Loire.  
Through Paris lay my readiest course, and there  
Sojourning a few days, I visited  
In haste each spot, of old or recent fame,  
45 The latter chiefly; from the field of Mars<sup>4</sup>  
Down to the suburbs of St. Anthony;<sup>5</sup>  
And from Mont Martyr<sup>6</sup> southward to the Dome  
Of Genevieve.<sup>7</sup> In both her clamorous Halls,  
The National Synod and the Jacobins,<sup>8</sup>  
so I saw the Revolutionary Power  
Toss like a Ship at anchor, rocked by storms;  
The Arcades I traversed, in the Palace huge  
Of Orleans,<sup>9</sup> coasted round and round the line  
Of Tavern, Brothel, Gaming-house, and Shop,  
55 Great rendezvous of worst and best, the walk  
Of all who had a purpose, or had not;  
I stared, and listened with a Stranger's ears  
To Hawkers and Haranguers, hubbub wild!  
And hissing Factionists, with ardent eyes,  
60 In knots, or pairs, or single. Not a look  
Hope takes, or Doubt or Fear are forced to wear,  
But seemed there present, and I scanned them all,  
Watched every gesture uncontrollable  
Of anger, and vexation, and despite,  
65 All side by side, and struggling face to face  
With Gaiety and dissolute Idleness.  
—Where silent zephyrs<sup>0</sup> sported with the dust  
Of the Bastille,<sup>1</sup> I sate in the open sun,  
And from the rubbish gathered up a stone  
70 And pocketed the Relic in the guise  
Of an Enthusiast; yet, in honest truth,  
I looked for Something that I could not find,  
Affecting more emotion than I felt;  
For 'tis most certain that these various sights,  
75 However potent their first shock, with me  
Appeared to recompence the Traveller's pains  
Less than the painted Magdalene of Le Brun,<sup>2</sup>  
A Beauty exquisitely wrought, with hair  
Dishevelled, gleaming eyes, and rueful cheek  
so Pale, and bedropp'd with everflowing tears.  
But hence to my more permanent Abode<sup>3</sup>

*breezes*

3. Orleans, on the Loire River, where Wordsworth stayed from December 1791 until he moved to Blois early the next year.

4. The Champ de Mars, where during the Festival of the Federation in 1790 Louis XVI swore fidelity to the new constitution.

5. Faubourg St. Antoine, near the Bastille, a militant working-class district and center of revolutionary violence.

6. Montmartre, a hill on which revolutionary meetings were held.

7. Became the Pantheon, a burial place for heroes of the Revolution such as Voltaire and Rousseau.

8. The club of radical democratic revolutionists, named for the ancient convent of St. Jacques, their meeting place. "National Synod": the newly formed National Assembly.

9. The arcades in the courtyard of the Palais d'Orleans, a fashionable gathering place.

1. The political prison, which had been demolished after being stormed and sacked on July 14, 1789.

2. The painting of the weeping Mary Magdalen by Charles Le Brun (1619–1690) was a tourist attraction.

3. In Orleans.

I hasten; there by novelties in speech,  
Domestic manners, customs, gestures, looks,  
And all the attire of ordinary life,  
85 Attention was engrossed; and, thus amused,  
I stood 'mid those concussions unconcerned,  
Tranquil almost, and careless as a flower  
Glassed in a green-house, or a Parlour shrub  
That spreads its leaves in unmolested peace  
90 While every bush and tree, the country through,  
Is shaking to the roots; indifference this  
Which may seem strange; but I was unprepared  
With needful knowledge, had abruptly passed  
Into a theatre whose stage was filled,  
95 And busy with an action far advanced.  
Like Others I had skimmed, and sometimes read  
With care, the master pamphlets of the day;<sup>4</sup>  
Nor wanted" such half-insight as grew wild *lacked*  
Upon that meagre soil, helped out by talk  
100 And public news; but having never seen  
A Chronicle that might suffice to shew  
Whence the main Organs<sup>5</sup> of the public Power  
Had sprung, their transmigrations when and how  
Accomplished, giving thus unto events  
105 A form and body; all things were to me  
Loose and disjointed, and the affections left  
Without a vital interest. At that time,  
Moreover, the first storm was overblown,  
And the strong hand of outward violence  
110 Locked up in quiet.<sup>6</sup> For myself, I fear  
Now, in connection with so great a Theme,  
To speak (as I must be compelled to do)  
Of one so unimportant; night by night  
Did I frequent the formal haunts of men  
115 Whom, in the City, privilege of birth  
Sequestered from the rest: societies  
Polished in Arts, and in punctilio<sup>0</sup> versed; *social niceties*  
Whence, and from deeper causes, all discourse  
Of good and evil of the time was shunned  
120 With scrupulous care: but these restrictions soon  
Proved tedious, and I gradually withdrew  
Into a noisier world, and thus erelong  
Became a Patriot;<sup>7</sup> and my heart was all  
Given to the People, and my love was theirs.

4. Wordsworth probably refers to the numerous English pamphlets (including Paines *Rights of Man*, part 1, and Wollstonecraft's *A Vindication of the Rights of Men*) published in response to Edmund Burke's attack on the revolution, *Reflections on the Revolution in France* (1790).

5. Institutions, instruments.

6. The peace that followed the storming of the Bastille in 1789 was dramatically broken when, between September 2 and 6, 1792, three thousand prisoners suspected of Royalist sympathies were summarily executed by a Paris mob.

7. I.e., became committed to the people's side in the Revolution.



*From Book Tenth*  
France continued<sup>1</sup>

[THE REVOLUTION: PARIS AND ENGLAND]

Cheared with this hope,<sup>2</sup> to Paris I returned;  
And ranged, with ardor heretofore unfelt,  
50 The spacious City, and in progress passed  
The Prison<sup>3</sup> where the unhappy Monarch lay,  
Associate with his Children and his Wife,  
In Bondage; and the Palace<sup>4</sup> lately stormed,  
With roar of Cannon, by a furious Host.  
55 I crossed the Square (an empty Area then!)  
Of the Carousel, where so late had lain  
The Dead, upon the Dying heaped; and gazed  
On this and other Spots, as doth a Man  
Upon a Volume whose contents he knows  
60 Are memorable, but from him locked up,  
Being written in a tongue he cannot read;  
So that he questions the mute leaves<sup>0</sup> with pain, *pages*  
And half-upbraids their silence. But, that night,  
I felt most deeply in what world I was,  
65 What ground I trod on, and what air I breathed.  
High was my Room and lonely, near the roof  
Of a large Mansion or Hotel,<sup>0</sup> a Lodge *town house*  
That would have pleased me in more quiet times,  
Nor was it wholly without pleasure, then.  
70 With unextinguished taper I kept watch,  
Reading at intervals; the fear gone by  
Pressed on me almost like a fear to come.  
I thought of those September massacres,  
Divided from me by one little month,  
75 Saw them and touched;<sup>5</sup> the rest was conjured up  
From tragic fictions, or true history,  
Remembrances and dim admonishments.  
The Horse is taught his manage,<sup>6</sup> and no Star  
Of wildest course but treads back his own steps;  
80 For the spent hurricane the air provides  
As fierce a Successor; the tide retreats  
But to return out of its hiding place  
In the great Deep; all things have second birth;  
The earthquake is not satisfied at once;  
85 And in this way I wrought upon myself

1. Book 10 deals with the period between October 1792 and August 1794.

2. I.e., hope that, with the Declaration of the Republic and the French army's recent defeat of an Austrian and Prussian invasion, there would be no more need for violence.

3. I.e., the "Temple" (it had once housed the religious Order of Templars), where starting in September 1792 the deposed king was held prisoner awaiting trial for his crimes against the people.

4. The Tuileries. On August 10, 1792, the palace was marched upon by a crowd intent on seizing Louis XVI, whose Swiss guards opened fire on the insurgents. The bodies of the thousands who died in the conflict were cremated in the great square of the "Carousel" (line 56), in front of the palace.

5. I.e., his imagination of the September massacres was so vivid as to be palpable.

6. The French *manage*, the prescribed action and paces of a trained horse.

Until I seemed to hear a voice that cried  
To the whole City, "Sleep no more."<sup>7</sup> The Trance  
Fled with the Voice to which it had given birth,  
But vainly comments of a calmer mind  
90 Promised soft peace and sweet forgetfulness.  
The place, all hushed and silent as it was,  
Appeared unfit for the repose of Night,  
Defenceless as a wood where Tygers roam.

\* \* \* In this frame of mind,  
Dragged by a chain of harsh necessity,  
So seemed it,—now I thankfully acknowledge,  
Forced by the gracious providence of Heaven—  
225 To England I returned,<sup>8</sup> else (though assured  
That I both was, and must be, of small weight,  
No better than a Landsman on the deck  
Of a ship struggling with a hideous storm)  
Doubtless I should have then made common cause  
230 With some who perished, haply<sup>9</sup> perished too,<sup>9</sup>  
A poor mistaken and bewildered offering,  
Should to the breast of Nature have gone back  
With all my resolutions, all my hopes,  
A Poet only to myself, to Men  
235 Useless, and even, beloved Friend, a Soul  
To thee unknown!

*perhaps*

« \* \*

What then were my emotions, when in Arms  
Britain put forth her free-born strength in league,  
265 O pity and shame! with those confederate Powers?<sup>2</sup>  
Not in my single self alone I found,  
But in the minds of all ingenuous Youth,  
Change and subversion from that hour. No shock  
Given to my moral nature had I known  
270 Down to that very moment; neither lapse  
Nor turn of sentiment that might be named  
A revolution, save at this one time;  
All else was progress on the self-same path  
On which, with a diversity of pace,  
275 I had been travelling: this a stride at once  
Into another region.—As a light  
And pliant hare-bell<sup>o</sup> swinging in the breeze  
On some gray rock, its birth-place, so had I  
Wanted, fast rooted on the ancient tower  
280 Of my beloved Country, wishing not  
A happier fortune than to wither there.

*bluebell*

7. Macbeth's hallucination after his murder of the king. "Methought I heard a voice cry, 'Sleep no more, / Macbeth does murder sleep'" (Shakespeare, *Macbeth* 2.2.33–34). Louis XVI was guillotined on January 21, 1793.

8. Forced by the "harsh necessity" of a lack of money, Wordsworth returned to England late in 1792.

9. Wordsworth sympathized with the moderate party of the Girondins, almost all of whom were guillotined or committed suicide following Robespierre's rise to power in the National Convention.

1. Wordsworth did not meet Coleridge, the "beloved Friend," until 1795.

2. England joined Austria and Prussia in the war against France in February 1793.

Now was I from that pleasant station torn  
And tossed about in whirlwind. I rejoiced,  
Yea, afterwards, truth most painful to record!  
285 Exulted, in the triumph of my Soul,  
When Englishmen by thousands were o'erthrown,  
Left without glory on the field, or driven,  
Brave hearts, to shameful flight.<sup>3</sup> It was a grief, –  
Grief call it not, 'twas any thing but that, –  
290 A conflict of sensations without name,  
Of which *he* only who may love the sight  
Of a Village Steeple as I do can judge,  
When, in the Congregation bending all  
To their great Father, prayers were offered up,  
295 Or praises, for our Country's victories,  
And, 'mid the simple Worshippers, perchance  
I only, like an uninvited Guest,  
Whom no one owned, sate silent, shall I add,  
Fed on the day of vengeance yet to come?

\* \* \*

[THE REIGN OF TERROR. NIGHTMARES]

– Domestic carnage now filled the whole year  
With Feast-days;<sup>4</sup> old Men from the Chimney-nook,  
The Maiden from the bosom of her Love,  
The Mother from the Cradle of her Babe,  
360 The Warrior from the Field, all perished, all,  
Friends, enemies, of all parties, ages, ranks,  
Head after head, and never heads enough  
For those that bade them fall. They found their joy,  
They made it, proudly eager as a Child  
365 (If like desires of innocent little ones  
May with such heinous appetites be compared),  
Pleased in some open field to exercise  
A toy that mimics with revolving wings  
The motion of a windmill, though the air  
370 Do of itself blow fresh and make the Vanes  
Spin in his eyesight, *that* contents him not,  
But, with the play-thing at arm's length, he sets  
His front against the blast, and runs amain  
That it may whirl the faster.

\* \* \*

Most melancholy at that time, O Friend!  
Were my day-thoughts, my nights were miserable;  
Through months, through years, long after the last beat  
400 Of those atrocities, the hour of sleep  
To me came rarely charged with natural gifts,

3. The French defeated the English in the battle of Hondschoote, September 6, 1793.

4. I.e., festivals celebrated by human slaughter ("carnage"). Wordsworth alludes ironically to the patriotic festivals created to replace Catholic feast

days within the new Republic's calendar. Lines 356–63 describe the Reign of Terror organized by Robespierre's Committee of Public Safety. In 1794 a total of 1,376 people were guillotined in Paris in forty-nine days.

Such ghastly Visions had I of despair  
And tyranny, and implements of death,  
And innocent victims sinking under fear,  
405 And momentary hope, and worn-out prayer,  
Each in his separate cell, or penned in crowds  
For sacrifice, and struggling with forced mirth  
And levity in dungeons where the dust  
Was laid with tears. Then suddenly the scene  
410 Changed, and the unbroken dream entangled me  
In long orations which I strove to plead  
Before unjust tribunals – with a voice  
Labouring, a brain confounded, and a sense  
Death-like of treacherous desertion, felt  
415 In the last place of refuge, my own soul.

*From Book Eleventh  
France, concluded<sup>1</sup>*

[RETROSPECT: "BLISS WAS IT IN THAT DAWN." RECOURSE TO  
"REASON'S NAKED SELF"]

O pleasant exercise of hope and joy!<sup>2</sup>  
For mighty were the Auxiliars<sup>0</sup> which then stood *allies*  
Upon our side, we who were strong in Love!  
Bliss was it in that dawn to be alive,  
But to be young was very Heaven! O times,  
no In which the meagre, stale, forbidding ways  
Of custom, law, and statute, took at once  
The attraction of a Country in Romance!  
When Reason seemed the most to assert her rights,  
When most intent on making of herself  
115 A prime Enchantress – to assist the work  
Which then was going forward in her name!  
Not favored spots alone, but the whole earth  
The beauty wore of promise – that which sets  
(As at some moments might not be unfelt  
120 Among the bowers of Paradise itself)  
The budding rose above the rose full blown.  
What Temper<sup>0</sup> at the prospect did not wake *temperament*  
To happiness unthought of? The inert  
Were roused, and lively natures rapt away!<sup>3</sup>  
125 They who had fed their Childhood upon dreams,  
The play-fellows of Fancy, who had made  
All powers of swiftness, subtilty, and strength  
Their ministers, – who in lordly wise had stirred  
Among the grandest objects of the Sense,

1. Book 11 deals with the year from August 1794 through September 1795: Wordsworth's growing disillusionment with the French Revolution, his recourse to abstract theories of politics, his despair and nervous breakdown, and the beginning of his recovery when he moved from London to Race-

down.

2. Wordsworth in this passage turns back to the summer of 1792, when his enthusiasm for the Revolution was at its height.

3. Enraptured; carried away by enthusiasm.

130 And dealt with whatsoever they found there  
As if they had within some lurking right  
To wield it;— they, too, who of gentle mood  
Had watched all gentle motions, and to these  
Had fitted their own thoughts, schemers more mild,  
135 And in the region of their peaceful selves;—  
Now was it that *both* found, the Meek and Lofty  
Did both find helpers to their hearts' desire,  
And stuff at hand, plastic" as they could wish, — *malleable*  
Were called upon to exercise their skill,  
140 Not in Utopia, — subterranean Fields, —  
Or some secreted Island, Heaven knows where!  
But in the very world, which is the world  
Of all of us, — the place where in the end  
We find our happiness, or not at all!  
145 Why should I not confess that Earth was then  
To me what an Inheritance new-fallen  
Seems, when the first time visited, to one  
Who thither comes to find in it his home?  
He walks about and looks upon the spot  
150 With cordial transport, moulds it and remoulds,  
And is half-pleased with things that are amiss,  
"Twill be such joy to see them disappear.  
An active partisan, I thus convoked" *called up*  
From every object pleasant circumstance  
155 To suit my ends; I moved among mankind  
With genial feelings still" predominant; *always*  
When erring, erring on the better part,  
And in the kinder spirit; placable," *forgiving*  
Indulgent, as not uninformed that men  
160 See as they have been taught, and that Antiquity<sup>4</sup>  
Gives rights to error; and aware no less  
That throwing off oppression must be work  
As well of licence as of liberty;  
And above all, for this was more than all,  
165 Not caring if the wind did now and then  
Blow keen upon an eminence" that gave *elevated ground*  
Prospect so large into futurity;  
In brief, a Child of Nature, as at first,  
Diffusing only those affections wider  
170 That from the cradle had grown up with me,  
And losing, in no other way than light  
Is lost in light, the weak in the more strong.  
In the main outline, such, it might be said,  
Was my condition, till with open war  
175 Britain opposed the Liberties of France;<sup>5</sup>  
This threw me first out of the pale" of love, *bounds*  
Soured, and corrupted, upwards to the source,  
My sentiments; was not,<sup>6</sup> as hitherto,  
A swallowing up of lesser things in great;

4. Tradition, long use.

5. On February 11, 1793, England declared war

against France.

6. I.e., there was not (in my sentiments).

180 But change of them into their contraries;  
And thus a way was opened for mistakes  
And false conclusions, in degree as gross,  
In land more dangerous. What had been a pride  
Was now a shame; my likings and my loves  
185 Ran in new channels, leaving old ones dry,  
And hence a blow that in maturer age  
Would but have touched the judgement, struck more deep  
Into sensations near the heart; meantime,  
As from the first, wild theories were afloat  
190 To whose pretensions sedulously urged<sup>7</sup>  
I had but lent a careless ear, assured  
That time was ready to set all things right,  
And that the multitude so long oppressed  
Would be oppressed no more.

But when events

195 Brought less encouragement, and unto these  
The immediate proof of principles no more  
Could be entrusted, while the events themselves,  
Worn out in greatness, stripped of novelty,  
Less occupied the mind; and sentiments  
200 Could through my understanding's natural growth  
No longer keep their ground, by faith maintained  
Of inward consciousness, and hope that laid  
Her hand upon her object; evidence  
Safer, of universal application, such  
205 As could not be impeached, was sought elsewhere.  
But now, become Oppressors in their turn,  
Frenchmen had changed a war of self-defence  
For one of Conquest, losing sight of all  
Which they had struggled for:<sup>8</sup> and mounted up,  
210 Openly in the eye of Earth and Heaven,  
The scale of Liberty.<sup>9</sup> I read her doom  
With anger vexed, with disappointment sore,  
But not dismayed, nor taking to the shame  
Of a false Prophet. While resentment rose,  
215 Striving to hide, what nought could heal, the wounds  
Of mortified presumption, I adhered  
More firmly to old tenets, and, to prove<sup>1</sup>  
Their temper, strained them more; and thus, in heat  
Of contest, did opinions every day  
220 Grow into consequence, till round my mind  
They clung, as if they were its life, nay more,  
The very being of the immortal Soul.  
This was the time when, all things tending fast  
To depravation, speculative schemes  
225 That promised to abstract the hopes of Man  
Out of his feelings, to be fixed thenceforth

7. Diligently argued for.

8. In late 1794 and early 1795, French troops had successes in Spain, Italy, Holland, and Germany – even though, in the constitution written in 1790, they had renounced all foreign conquest.

9. I.e., the desire for power now outweighed the love of liberty.

1. Test. The figure is that of testing a tempered steel sword,

For ever in a purer element,  
Found ready welcome.<sup>2</sup> Tempting region *that*  
For Zeal to enter and refresh herself,  
230 Where passions had the privilege to work,  
And never hear the sound of their own names:  
But, speaking more in charity, the dream  
Flattered the young, pleased with extremes, nor least  
With that which makes our Reason's naked self<sup>3</sup>  
235 The object of its fervour. \* 4 \*

[CRISIS, BREAKDOWN, AND RECOVERY]

I summoned my best skill, and toiled, intent  
280 To anatomize<sup>0</sup> the frame of social life, *dissect*  
Yea, the whole body of society  
Searched to its heart. Share with me, Friend! the wish  
That some dramatic tale indued with shapes  
Livelier, and flinging out less guarded words  
285 Than suit the Work we fashion, might set forth  
What then I learned, or think I learned, of truth,  
And the errors into which I fell, betrayed  
By present objects, and by reasonings false  
From their beginnings, inasmuch as drawn  
290 Out of a heart that had been turned aside  
From Nature's way by outward accidents,  
And which was thus confounded more and more,  
Misguided and misguiding. So I fared,  
Dragging all precepts, judgments, maxims, creeds,  
295 Like culprits to the bar;<sup>0</sup> calling the mind, *courtroom*  
Suspiciously, to establish in plain day  
Her titles<sup>4</sup> and her honors, now believing,  
Now disbelieving, endlessly perplexed  
With impulse, motive, right and wrong, the ground  
300 Of obligation, what the rule and whence  
The sanction, till, demanding formal *proof*  
And seeking it in every thing, I lost  
All feeling of conviction, and, in *fine,*<sup>0</sup> *the end*  
Sick, wearied out with contrarities,  
305 Yielded up moral questions in despair.  
This was the crisis of that strong disease,  
This the soul's last and lowest ebb; I drooped,  
Deeming our blessed Reason of least use  
Where wanted most. \* \* \*

2. I.e., schemes that undertook to separate ("abstract") people's hopes for future happiness from reliance on the emotional part of human nature, and instead to ground those hopes on their rational natures ("a purer element"). The allusion is primarily to William Godwin's *Inquiry Concerning Political Justice* (1793), which proposed that humans' moral and political progress would be unstoppable if reason were allowed to function freely.  
3. Cf. Edmund Burke's denunciation in *Reflec-*

*tions on the Revolution in France* (p. 152 above) of the new political theories founded on reason: "All the decent drapery of life is to be rudely torn off. All the superadded ideas, furnished from the wardrobe of a moral imagination, which the heart owns, and the understanding ratifies, as necessary to cover the defects of our naked shivering nature . . . are to be exploded as a ridiculous, absurd, and antiquated fashion."  
4. Deeds to prove legal entitlements.

\* 4 ' Then it was,  
Thanks to the bounteous Giver of all good!  
That the beloved Woman<sup>5</sup> in whose sight  
Those days were passed, now speaking in a voice  
Of sudden admonition—like a brook  
That does but *cross* a lonely road, and now  
Seen, heard, and felt, and caught at every turn,  
Companion never lost through many a league—  
Maintained for me a saving intercourse<sup>0</sup> *communion*  
With my true self: for, though bedimmed and changed  
Both as a clouded and a waning moon,  
She whispered still that brightness would return,  
She in the midst of all preserved me still  
A Poet, made me seek beneath that name, *duty*  
And that alone, my office<sup>0</sup> upon earth.  
And lastly, as hereafter will be shewn,  
If willing audience fail not, Nature's self,  
By all varieties of human love  
Assisted, led me back through opening day  
To those sweet counsels between head and heart  
Whence grew that genuine knowledge fraught with peace  
Which, through the later sinkings of this cause,  
Hath still upheld me, and upholds me now  
In the catastrophe (for so they dream,  
And nothing less), when, finally to close  
And rivet down the gains of France, a Pope  
Is summoned in, to crown an Emperor:<sup>6</sup> *disgrace*  
This last opprobrium,<sup>0</sup> when we see a people  
That once looked up in faith, as if to Heaven  
For manna, take a lesson from the Dog  
Returning to his vomit.<sup>7</sup> \* \* \*

## Book Twelfth Imagination and Taste, how impaired and restored

[SPOTS OF TIME]

\* \* 4 I shook the habit off<sup>1</sup>  
⌘ Entirely and for ever, and again  
In Nature's presence stood, as now I stand,  
A sensitive Being, a *creative* Soul.  
There are in our existence spots of time,<sup>2</sup>

5. After a long separation Dorothy Wordsworth came to live with her brother at Racedown in 1795 and remained a permanent member of his household.

6. The ultimate blow to liberal hopes for France occurred when on December 2, 1804, Napoleon summoned Pope Pius VII to officiate at the ceremony elevating him to emperor. At the last moment Napoleon took the crown and donned it himself.

7. Allusion to Proverbs 26.11: "As a dog returneth to his vomit, a fool returneth to his folly."

1. The acquired habit of logical analysis, which had marred his earlier feelings for the natural world.

2. Wordsworth's account in the lines that follow of two memories from childhood was originally drafted for book 1 of the two-part *Prelude* of 1799. By transferring these early memories to the end of his completed autobiography, rather than presenting them in its opening books, he enacts his own theory about how remembrance of things past nourishes the mind. He shows that it does so, as he says, "down to this *very* time" (line 327): the



That with distinct pre-eminence retain  
210 A renovating virtue,<sup>0</sup> whence, depressed *power of renewal*  
By false opinion and contentious thought,  
Or aught of heavier or more deadly weight,  
In trivial occupations, and the round  
Of ordinary intercourse, our minds  
215 Are nourished and invisibly repaired;  
A virtue by which pleasure is enhanced,  
That penetrates, enables us to mount,  
When high, more high, and lifts us up when fallen.  
This efficacious Spirit chiefly lurks  
220 Among those passages of life that give  
Profoundest knowledge how and to what point  
The mind is lord and master – outward sense<sup>3</sup>  
The obedient Servant of her will. Such moments  
Are scattered every where, taking their date  
225 From our first Childhood. I remember well  
That once, while yet my inexperienced hand  
Could scarcely hold a bridle, with proud hopes  
I mounted, and we journeyed towards the hills:  
An ancient Servant of my Father's house  
230 Was with me, my encourager and Guide.  
We had not travelled long ere some mischance  
Disjoined me from my Comrade, and, through fear  
Dismounting, down the rough and stony Moor  
I led my horse, and, stumbling on, at length  
235 Came to a bottom,<sup>0</sup> where in former times *valley*  
A Murderer had been hung in iron chains.  
The Gibbet mast<sup>4</sup> had mouldered down, the bones  
And iron case were gone, but on the turf  
Hard by, soon after that fell deed was wrought,  
240 Some unknown hand had carved the Murderer's name.  
The monumental Letters were inscribed  
In times long past, but still from year to year,  
By superstition of the neighbourhood,  
The grass is cleared away, and to that hour  
245 The characters<sup>0</sup> were fresh and visible. *letters*  
A casual glance had shewn them, and I fled,  
Faltering and faint and ignorant of the road:  
Then, reascending the bare common,<sup>0</sup> saw *field*  
A naked Pool that lay beneath the hills,  
250 The Beacon<sup>5</sup> on its summit, and, more near,  
A Girl who bore a Pitcher on her head,  
And seemed with difficult steps to force her way  
Against the blowing wind. It was in truth  
An ordinary sight; but I should need  
255 Colors and words that are unknown to man  
To paint the visionary dreariness  
Which, while I looked all round for my lost Guide,

poetic imagination he brings to the composition of this book has been revived by recollections.  
3. Perception of the external world.

4. The post with a projecting arm used for hanging criminals.

5. A signal beacon on a hill above Penrith.

Invested Moorland waste and naked Pool,  
The Beacon crowning the lone eminence,  
260 The Female and her garments vexed and tossed  
By the strong wind. – When, in the blessed hours  
Of early love, the loved One<sup>6</sup> at my side,  
I roamed, in daily presence of this scene,  
Upon the naked Pool and dreary Crag,  
265 And on the melancholy Beacon, fell  
A spirit of pleasure, and Youth's golden gleam;  
And think ye not with radiance more sublime  
For these remembrances, and for the power  
They had left behind? So feeling comes in aid  
270 Of feeling, and diversity of strength  
Attends us, if but once we have been strong.  
Oh! mystery of Man, from what a depth  
Proceed thy honors! I am lost, but see  
In simple child-hood something of the base  
275 On which thy greatness stands; but this I feel,  
That from thyself it comes, that thou must give,  
Else never canst receive. The days gone by  
Return upon me almost from the dawn  
Of life: the hiding-places of Man's power  
280 Open; I would approach them, but they close.  
I see by glimpses now; when age comes on  
May scarcely see at all, and I would give,  
While yet we may, as far as words can give,  
Substance and life to what I feel, enshrining,  
285 Such is my hope, the spirit of the past  
For future restoration. – Yet another  
Of these memorials.

One Christmas-time,<sup>7</sup>  
On the glad Eve of its dear holidays,  
Feverish, and tired, and restless, I went forth  
290 Into the fields, impatient for the sight  
Of those led Palfreys<sup>8</sup> that should bear us home,  
My Brothers and myself. There rose a Crag  
That, from the meeting point of two highways  
Ascending, overlooked them both, far stretched;  
295 Thither, uncertain on which road to fix  
My expectation, thither I repaired,  
Scout-like, and gained the summit; 'twas a day  
Tempestuous, dark, and wild, and on the grass  
I sate, half-sheltered by a naked wall;  
300 Upon my right hand couched a single sheep,  
Upon my left a blasted hawthorn stood:  
With those Companions at my side, I sate,  
Straining my eyes intensely, as the mist  
Gave intermitting prospect of the copse  
305 And plain beneath. Ere we to School returned

6. Mary Hutchinson.

7. In 1783. Wordsworth, aged thirteen, was at

Hawkshead School with two of his brothers.

8. Small saddle horses.

That dreary time, ere we had been ten days  
Sojourners in my Father's House, he died,<sup>9</sup>  
And I and my three Brothers, Orphans then,  
Followed his Body to the Grave. The Event,  
310 With all the sorrow that it brought, appeared  
A chastisement; and when I called to mind  
That day so lately passed, when from the Crag  
I looked in such anxiety of hope,  
With trite reflections of morality,  
315 Yet in the deepest passion, I bowed low  
To God, who thus corrected my desires;  
And afterwards, the wind and sleety rain  
And all the business<sup>1</sup> of the Elements,  
The single Sheep, and the one blasted tree,  
320 And the bleak music of that old stone wall,  
The noise of wood and water, and the mist  
That on the line of each of those two Roads  
Advanced in such indisputable shapes;<sup>2</sup>  
All these were kindred spectacles and sounds  
325 To which I oft repaired, and thence would drink  
As at a fountain; and on winter nights,  
Down to this *very* time, when storm and rain  
Beat on my roof, or haply<sup>0</sup> at noon-day,  
While in a grove I walk whose lofty trees,  
330 Laden with summer's thickest foliage, rock  
In a strong wind, some working of the spirit,  
Some inward agitations, thence are brought,<sup>3</sup>  
Whate'er their office, whether to beguile  
Thoughts over-busy in the course they took,  
335 Or animate an hour of vacant ease.

*perhaps*

*From Book Thirteenth*  
Subject concluded

[POETRY OF "UNASSUMING THINGS"]

From Nature doth emotion come, and moods  
Of calmness equally are Nature's gift:  
This is her glory; these two attributes  
Are sister horns that constitute her strength.<sup>1</sup>  
5 Hence Genius, born to thrive by interchange  
Of peace and excitation, finds in her  
His best and purest friend, from her receives  
That energy by which he seeks the truth,  
From her that happy stillness of the mind

9. John Wordsworth died on December 30, 1783. William's mother had died five years earlier.

1. Busy-ness; motions.

2. I.e., shapes one did not dare question. Cf. Hamlet's declaration to the ghost of his father: "Thou com'st in such questionable shape / That I will

speak to thee" (Shakespeare, *Hamlet* 1.4.24–25).

3. Another instance of Wordsworth's inner response to an outer breeze (cf. 1.33–38, p. 325).

1. In the Old Testament the horn of an animal signifies power.

10 Which fits him to receive it, when unsought.  
Such benefit the humblest intellects  
Partake of, each in their degree: 'tis mine  
To speak of what myself have known and felt.  
Smooth task! for words find easy way, inspired  
15 By gratitude and confidence in truth.  
Long time in search of knowledge did I range  
The field of human life, in heart and mind  
Benighted, but the dawn beginning now  
To reappear,<sup>2</sup> 'twas proved that not in vain  
20 I had been taught to reverence a Power  
That is the visible quality and shape  
And image of right reason,<sup>3</sup> that matures  
Her processes by steadfast laws, gives birth  
To no impatient or fallacious hopes,  
25 No heat of passion or excessive zeal,  
No vain conceits, — provokes to no quick turns  
Of self-applauding intellect, — but trains  
To meekness, and exalts by humble faith;<sup>4</sup>  
Holds up before the mind, intoxicate  
30 With present objects, and the busy dance  
Of things that pass away, a temperate shew  
Of objects that endure; and by this course  
Disposes her, when over-fondly set  
On throwing off incumbrances,<sup>5</sup> to seek *burdens*  
35 In Man, and in the frame of social life,  
Whate'er there is desireable and good  
Of kindred permanence, unchanged in form  
And function, or through strict vicissitude  
Of life and death revolving.<sup>5</sup> Above all  
40 Were re-established now those watchful thoughts  
Which (seeing little worthy or sublime  
In what the Historian's pen so much delights  
To blazon,<sup>6</sup> Power and Energy detached *celebrate*  
From moral purpose) early tutored me  
45 To look with feelings of fraternal love  
Upon the unassuming things that hold  
A silent station in this beauteous world.

[DISCOVERY OF HIS POETIC SUBJECT. SALISBURY PLAIN.  
SIGHT OF "A NEW WORLD"]

220 Here, calling up to mind what then I saw,  
A youthful Traveller, and see daily now  
In the familiar circuit of my home,  
Here might I pause and bend in reverence

2. I.e., he is beginning to recover from the spiritual crisis recorded in 11.293–309.

3. Wordsworth follows Milton's use of the term "right reason" to denote a human faculty that is inherently attuned to truth.

4. In the text of 1805: "but lifts / The being into magnanimity."

5. Cf. the 1802 Preface to *Lyrical Ballads* and

Wordsworth's discussion of how the plain language of rural life that he draws on for his poetry expresses "the essential passions of the heart" and how, "arising out of repeated experience and regular feelings, [it] is a more permanent, and a far more philosophical language, than that which is frequently substituted for it by poets" (p. 262 above).

To Nature, and the power of human minds,  
225 To Men as they are Men within themselves.  
How oft high service is performed within,  
When all the external Man is rude in shew!  
Not like a Temple rich with pomp and gold,  
But a mere mountain Chapel that protects  
230 Its simple Worshippers from sun and shower.  
Of these, said I, shall be my song, of these,  
If future years mature me for the task,  
Will I record the praises, making Verse  
Deal boldly with substantial things; in truth  
235 And sanctity of passion speak of these,  
That justice may be done, obeisance paid  
Where it is due: thus haply<sup>o</sup> shall I teach,  
Inspire, through unadulterated<sup>o</sup> ears *perhaps*  
Pour rapture, tenderness, and hope, my theme *uncorrupted*  
240 No other than the very heart of Man  
As found among the best of those who live  
Not unexalted by religious faith,  
Nor uninformed by Books, good books, though few,  
In Nature's presence: thence may I select  
245 Sorrow, that is not sorrow, but delight,  
And miserable love that is not pain  
To hear of, for the glory that redounds  
Therefrom to human kind and what we are.

^ s #

\* \* " Dearest Friend,  
If thou partake the animating faith  
300 That Poets, even as Prophets, each with each  
Connected in a mighty scheme of truth,  
Have each his own peculiar faculty,  
Heaven's gift, a sense that fits him to perceive  
Objects unseen before, thou wilt not blame  
305 The humblest of this band<sup>6</sup> who dares to hope  
That unto him hath also been vouchsafed<sup>o</sup> *given*  
An insight, that in some sort he possesses  
A Privilege, whereby a Work of his,  
Proceeding from a source of untaught things,  
310 Creative and enduring, may become  
A Power like one of Nature's. To a hope  
Not less ambitious once among the Wilds  
Of Sarum's Plain<sup>7</sup> my youthful Spirit was raised;  
There, as I ranged at will the pastoral downs<sup>8</sup>  
315 Trackless and smooth, or paced the bare white roads  
Lengthening in solitude their dreary line,  
Time with his retinue of ages fled  
Backwards, nor checked his flight until I saw  
Our dim Ancestral Past in Vision clear;<sup>9</sup>

6. Wordsworth himself.

7. Salisbury Plain, which Wordsworth crossed alone on foot in the summer of 1793. The journey occasioned the poem *Adventures on Salisbury*

*Plain.*

8. Open hills used to pasture sheep.

9. Wordsworth shared the common, but mistaken, belief of his time that Stonehenge, the giant meg-

320 Saw multitudes of men, and here and there  
A single Briton clothed in Wolf-skin vest,  
With shield and stone-axe, stride across the wold;<sup>1</sup>  
The voice of Spears was heard, the rattling spear  
Shaken by arms of mighty bone, in strength,  
325 Long mouldered, of barbaric majesty.  
I called on Darkness—but before the word  
Was uttered, midnight darkness seemed to take  
All objects from my sight; and lo! again  
The Desert visible by dismal flames;  
330 It is the Sacrificial Altar, fed  
With living Men—how deep the groans! the voice  
Of those that crowd the giant wicker thrills  
The monumental hillocks,<sup>2</sup> and the pomp  
Is for both worlds, the living and the dead.  
335 At other moments (for through that wide waste  
Three summer days I roamed) where'er the Plain  
Was figured o'er with circles, lines, or mounds,  
That yet survive, a work, as some divine,<sup>3</sup>  
Shaped by the Druids, so to represent  
340 Their knowledge of the heavens, and image forth  
The constellations; gently was I charmed  
Into a waking dream, a reverie  
That with believing eyes, where'er I turned,  
Beheld long-bearded Teachers with white wands  
345 Uplifted, pointing to the starry sky  
Alternately, and Plain below, while breath  
Of music swayed their motions, and the Waste  
Rejoiced with them and me in those sweet Sounds.<sup>4</sup>

s s s

365 Moreover, each man's mind is to herself  
Witness and judge; and I remember well  
That in Life's every-day appearances  
I seemed about this time<sup>5</sup> to gain clear sight  
Of a new world, a world, too, that was fit  
370 To be transmitted and to other eyes  
Made visible, as ruled by those fixed laws  
Whence spiritual dignity originates,  
Which do both give it being and maintain  
A balance, an ennobling interchange  
375 Of action from without, and from within;  
The excellence, pure function, and best power  
Both of the object seen, and eye that sees.

alithic structure on Salisbury<sup>1</sup> Plain, had been a temple of the Celtic priests, the Druids, and that the Druids had there performed the rite of human sacrifice; hence the imaginings and vision that he goes on to relate.

1. High open country.

2. The many Bronze Age burial mounds on Salisbury Plain. "Giant wicker": Aylett Sammes, in *Britannia Antiqua Illustrata* (1676), had described, as a rite of the ancient Britons, that they wove a huge

wicker structure in the shape of a man, filled it with living humans, and set it afire.

3. Conjecture (a verb).

4. Many 18th-century antiquarians believed the Druids to be the forerunners of the bards, the poets whose songs kept alive the nation's traditions in the era prior to the advent of writing.

5. 1797, the year of the start of his friendship with Coleridge.

From Book Fourteenth  
Conclusion

[THE VISION ON MOUNT SNOWDON.]

In one of those Excursions (may they ne'er  
Fade from remembrance!), through the Northern tracts  
Of Cambria ranging with a youthful Friend,  
I left Bethgellert's huts at couching-time,  
5 And westward took my way, to see the sun  
Rise from the top of Snowdon.<sup>1</sup> To the door  
Of a rude Cottage at the Mountain's base  
We came, and roused the Shepherd who attends  
The adventurous Stranger's steps, a trusty Guide;  
10 Then, cheered by short refreshment, sallied forth.  
— It was a close, warm, breezeless summer night,  
Wan, dull, and glaring,<sup>2</sup> with a dripping fog  
Low-hung and thick, that covered all the sky.  
But, undiscouraged, we began to climb  
is The mountain-side. The mist soon girt us round,  
And, after ordinary Travellers' talk  
With our Conductor, pensively we sank  
Each into commerce with his private thoughts:  
Thus did we breast the ascent, and by myself  
20 Was nothing either seen or heard that checked  
Those musings or diverted, save that once  
The Shepherd's Lurcher,<sup>0</sup> who, among the **Crags,** *hunting dog*  
Had to his joy unearthed a Hedgehog, teased  
His coiled-up Prey with barkings turbulent.  
25 This small adventure, for even such it seemed  
In that wild place, and at the dead of night,  
Being over and forgotten, on we wound  
In silence as before. With forehead bent  
Earthward, as if in opposition set  
30 Against an enemy, I panted up  
With eager pace, and no less eager thoughts.  
Thus might we wear a midnight hour away,  
Ascending at loose distance each from each,  
And I, as chanced, the foremost of the Band:  
35 When at my feet the ground appeared to brighten,  
And with a step or two seemed brighter still;  
Nor was time given to ask, or learn, the cause;  
For instantly a light upon the turf  
Fell like a flash; and lo! as I looked up,  
40 The Moon hung naked in a firmament

1. Wordsworth climbed Mount Snowdon—the highest peak in Wales ("Cambria"), and some ten miles from the sea—with Robert Jones, the friend with whom he had also tramped through the Alps (book 6). The climb started from the village of Bethgellert at "couching-time" (line 4), the time of night when the sheep lie down to sleep. This event had taken place in 1791 (or possibly 1793); Words-

worth presents it out of its chronological order to introduce at this point a great natural "type" or "emblem" (lines 66, 70) for the mind, and especially for the activity of the imagination, whose "restoration" he has described in the two preceding books.

2. In north of England dialect, *glairie*, applied to the weather, means dull, rainy.

Of azure without cloud, and at my feet  
Rested a silent sea of hoary mist.  
A hundred hills their dusky backs upheaved  
All over this still Ocean;<sup>3</sup> and beyond,  
45 Far, far beyond, the solid vapours stretched,  
In Headlands, tongues, and promontory shapes,  
Into the main Atlantic, that appeared  
To dwindle, and give up his majesty,  
Usurped upon far as the sight could reach.  
50 Not so the ethereal Vault; encroachment none  
Was there, nor loss;<sup>4</sup> only the inferior stars  
Had disappeared, or shed a fainter light  
In the clear presence of the full-orbed Moon;  
Who, from her sovereign elevation, gazed  
55 Upon the billowy ocean, as it lay  
All meek and silent, save that through a rift  
Not distant from the shore whereon we stood,  
A fixed, abysmal, gloomy breathing-place,  
Mounted the roar of waters – torrents – streams  
60 Innumerable, roaring with one voice!  
Heard over earth and sea, and in that hour,  
For so it seemed, felt by the starry heavens.  
When into air had partially dissolved  
That Vision, given to Spirits of the night,  
65 And three chance human Wanderers, in calm thought  
Reflected, it appeared to me the type  
Of a majestic Intellect, its acts  
And its possessions, what it has and craves,  
What in itself it is, and would become.  
70 There I beheld the emblem of a Mind  
That feeds upon infinity, that broods  
Over the dark abyss, intent to hear  
Its voices issuing forth to silent light  
In one continuous stream; a mind sustained  
75 By recognitions of transcendent power  
In sense, conducting to ideal form;  
In soul, of more than mortal privilege.<sup>5</sup>  
One function, above all, of such a mind  
Had Nature shadowed there, by putting forth,  
so 'Mid circumstances awful<sup>0</sup> and sublime, *awe-inspiring*  
That mutual domination which she loves  
To exert upon the face of outward things,  
So moulded, joined, abstracted; so endowed  
With interchangeable supremacy,  
85 That Men least sensitive see, hear, perceive,  
And cannot chuse but feel. The power which all  
Acknowledge when thus moved, which Nature thus  
To bodily sense exhibits, is the express

3. In Milton's description of God's creation of the land from the waters, "the mountains huge appear / Emergent, and their broad bare backs upheave / Into the clouds" (*Paradise Lost* 7.285-87).

4. The mist projected in various shapes over the Irish Sea, but did not "encroach" on the heavens

overhead.

5. The sense of lines 74–77 seems to be that the mind of someone who is gifted beyond the ordinary lot of mortals recognizes its power to transcend the senses by converting sensory objects into ideal forms.



Resemblance of that glorious faculty  
90 That higher minds bear with them as their own.<sup>6</sup>  
This is the very spirit in which they deal  
With the whole compass of the universe:  
They, from their native selves, can send abroad  
Kindred mutations; for themselves create  
95 A like existence; and whene'er it dawns  
Created for them, catch it;—or are caught  
By its inevitable mastery,  
Like angels stopped upon the wing by sound  
Of harmony from heaven's remotest spheres.  
100 Them the enduring and the transient both  
Serve to exalt; they build up greatest things  
From least suggestions; ever on the watch,  
Willing to work and to be wrought upon,  
They need not extraordinary calls  
105 To rouse them, in a world of life they live;  
By sensible<sup>0</sup> impressions not enthralled, *sensory*  
But, by their quickening impulse, made more prompt  
To hold fit converse with the spiritual world,  
And with the generations of mankind  
no Spread over time, past, present, and to come,  
Age after age, till Time shall be no more.  
Such minds are truly from the Deity,  
For they are powers; and hence the highest bliss  
That flesh can know is theirs,—the consciousness  
115 Of whom they are, habitually infused  
Through every image, and through every thought,  
And all affections<sup>0</sup> by communion raised *emotions*  
From earth to heaven, from human to divine.  
Hence endless occupation for the Soul,  
120 Whether discursive or intuitive;<sup>7</sup>  
Hence cheerfulness for acts of daily life,  
Emotions which best foresight need not fear,  
Most worthy then of trust when most intense:  
Hence, amid ills that vex, and wrongs that crush  
125 Our hearts, if here the words of holy Writ  
May with fit reverence be applied, that peace  
Which passeth understanding,<sup>8</sup>—that repose  
In moral judgements which from this pure source  
Must come, or will by Man be sought in vain.

s . s

[CONCLUSION: "THE MIND OF MAN"]

And now, O Friend!<sup>9</sup> this History is brought  
To its appointed close: the discipline

6. The "glorious faculty" is the imagination, which transfigures and re-creates what is given to it by the senses, much as, in Wordsworth's account of this night on Snowdon, the moonlit mist transfigures the familiar landscape.

7. An echo of Archangel Raphael's account to Adam of the soul's powers of reason (*Paradise Lost* 5.488–89). Discursive reason, mainly a human

quality according to Raphael, undertakes to reach truths through a logical sequence of premises, observations, and conclusions; "intuitive" reason, mainly angelic, comprehends truths immediately.

8. Philippians 4.7: "The peace of God, which passeth all understanding." This passage of Christian piety was added by Wordsworth in a late revision.

9. Goleridge.

And consummation<sup>0</sup> of a Poet's mind *completion*  
305 In every thing that stood most prominent  
Have faithfully been pictured; we have reached  
The time (our guiding object from the first)  
When we may, not presumptuously, I hope,  
Suppose my powers so far confirmed, and such  
310 My knowledge, as to make me capable  
Of building up a Work that shall endure.

\* \* \* Having now

Told what best merits mention, further pains  
Our present purpose seems not to require,  
And I have other tasks. Recall to mind  
375 The mood in which this labour was begun.  
O Friend! the termination of my course  
Is nearer now, much nearer; yet even then,  
In that distraction, and intense desire,  
I said unto the life which I had lived,  
380 Where art thou? Hear I not a voice from thee  
Which 'tis reproach to hear?<sup>1</sup> Anon I rose  
As if on wings, and saw beneath me stretched  
Vast prospect of the world which I had been  
And was; and hence this Song, which like a Lark  
385 I have protracted, in the unwearied heavens  
Singing, and often with more plaintive voice  
To earth attempered<sup>0</sup> and her deep-drawn sighs, *adapted*  
Yet centering all in love, and in the end  
All gratulant,<sup>0</sup> if rightly understood.<sup>2</sup> *joyful*

\* s s

Oh! yet a few short years of useful life,  
And all will be complete, thy<sup>3</sup> race be run,  
Thy monument of glory will be raised;  
435 Then, though, too weak to tread the ways of truth,  
This Age fall back to old idolatry,  
Though Men return to servitude as fast  
As the tide ebbs, to ignominy and shame  
By Nations sink together,<sup>4</sup> we shall still  
440 Find solace—knowing what we have learnt to know,  
Rich in true happiness if allowed to be  
Faithful alike in forwarding a day  
Of firmer trust, joint laborers in the Work  
(Should Providence such grace to us vouchsafe<sup>0</sup>) *grant*  
445 Of their deliverance, surely yet to come.  
Prophets of Nature, we to them will speak  
A lasting inspiration, sanctified  
By reason, blest by faith: what we have loved

1. As he approaches the end, Wordsworth recalls the beginning of *The Prelude*. The reproachful voice is that which asked the question, "Was it for this?" in 1.269ff.

2. The poet finds that suffering and frustration are justified when seen as part of the overall design of the life he has just reviewed. The passage echoes

the conclusion of Pope's *An Essay on Man* 1.291–92: "All discord, harmony not understood; / All partial evil, universal good."

3. Coleridge's.

4. I.e., though men—whole nations of them together—sink to ignominy (disgrace) and shame.

Others will love, and we will teach them how,  
450 Instruct them how the mind of Man becomes  
A thousand times more beautiful than the earth  
On which he dwells, above this Frame of things  
(Which 'mid all revolutions in the hopes  
And fears of Men doth still remain unchanged)  
45 In beauty exalted, as it is itself  
Of quality and fabric more divine.

1798-1839

1850

## DOROTHY WORDSWORTH 1771-1855

Dorothy Wordsworth has an enduring place in English literature even though she wrote almost no word for publication. Not until long after her death did scholars gradually retrieve and print her letters, a few poems, and a series of journals that she kept sporadically between 1798 and 1828 because, she wrote, "I shall give William Pleasure by it." It has always been known, from tributes to her by her brother and Coleridge, that she exerted an important influence on the lives and writings of both these men. It is now apparent that she also possessed a power surpassing that of the two poets for precise observation of people and the natural world, together with a genius for terse, luminous, and delicately nuanced description in prose.

Dorothy was born on Christmas Day 1771, twenty-one months after William; she was the only girl of five Wordsworth children. From her seventh year, when her mother died, she lived with various relatives—some of them tolerant and affectionate, others rigid and tyrannical—and saw William and her other brothers only occasionally, during the boys' summer vacations from school. In 1795, when she was twenty-four, an inheritance that William received enabled her to carry out a long-held plan to join her brother in a house at Racedown, and the two spent the rest of their long lives together, first in Dorsetshire and Somersetshire, in the southwest of England, then in their beloved Lake District. She uncomplainingly subordinated her own talents to looking after her brother and his household. She also became William's secretary, tirelessly copying and recopying the manuscripts of his poems to ready them for publication. Despite the scolding of a great-aunt, who deemed "rambling about ... on foot" unladylike, she accompanied her brother, too, in vigorous cross-country walks in which they sometimes covered as much as thirty-three miles in a day.

All her adult life she was overworked; after a severe illness in 1835, she suffered a physical and mental collapse. She spent the rest of her existence as an invalid. Hardest for her family to endure was the drastic change in her temperament: from a high-spirited and compassionate woman she became (save for brief intervals of lucidity) querulous, demanding, and at times violent. In this half-life she lingered for twenty years, attended devotedly by William until his death five years before her own in 1855.

Our principal selections are from the journal Dorothy kept in 1798 at Alfoxden, Somersetshire, where the Wordsworths had moved from Racedown to be near Coleridge at Nether Stowey, as well as from her journals while at Grasmere (1800–03), with Coleridge residing some thirteen miles away at Greta Hall, Keswick. Her records cover the period when both men emerged as major poets, and in their achievements Dorothy played an indispensable role. In book 11 of *The Prelude*, William says that in the time of his spiritual crisis, Dorothy "maintained for me a saving intercourse /